BREAKING THE CYCLE: CUMULATIVE DISADVANTAGE IN LITERACY

by

Laura Northrop

Bachelors of Science, Northwestern University, 2001

Masters of Science, Northwestern University, 2002

Education Specialist, University of Virginia, 2006

Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of

School of Education in partial fulfillment

of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

University of Pittsburgh

2016

UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

SCHOOL OF EDUCATION

This dissertation was presented

by

Laura Northrop

It was defended on

February 26, 2016

and approved by

Dr. M. Najeeb Shafiq, Associate Professor, Administrative and Policy Studies

Dr. Ming-Te Wang, Associate Professor, Psychology in Education

Dr. Melanie M. Hughes, Associate Professor, Department of Sociology

Dissertation Advisor: Dr. Sean Kelly, Associate Professor, Administrative and Policy Studies

BREAKING THE CYLCE: CUMULATIVE DISADVANTAGE IN LITERACY

Laura Northrop, PhD

University of Pittsburgh, 2016

This dissertation used a mixed method framework to investigate cumulative disadvantage in literacy (e.g. the Matthew effect), specifically focusing on the differences between early struggling readers who recover and early struggling readers who stay struggling. Quantitative analyses included growth models, logit models, OLS regression models and quantile regression models with the Early Childhood Longitudinal Study, Kindergarten Class of 1998-1999 (ECLS-K). Qualitative data came from in-depth interviews with 42 teachers and reading specialists.

Approximately 50 percent of students who are struggling readers at the start of kindergarten go on to recover and have average or above average reading achievement by the end of eighth grade. In general, recovering readers come from more advantageous homes and schools than their peers who continue to struggle.

Effective reading practices vary by grade level. Instructional practices positively associated with reading achievement include phonics, whole language and fluency in the primary years; comprehension instruction and time for reading in the upper-elementary years; and academic rigor in the middle school years. Quantile regression shows that while higher-achieving students benefit more from home and school practices in the earlier grades, lower-achieving students benefit more in the older grades.

Teachers tend to have a pessimistic outlook on struggling readers' abilities to catch-up, but believe that students who are able to recover do so because of an alignment between child, home and school practices that provides a consistent set of expectations and interventions for struggling readers.

This research suggests three main findings about cumulative disadvantage in reading. First, that while some students do follow the cumulative disadvantage trajectory, it is not the only pathway available for students with early disadvantages in reading skills. Second, that recovery is based on child, home and school factors, and that these factors need to be aligned and consistent with each other for maximum impact. Third, schools can act as a site of intervention to disrupt the cumulative disadvantage trajectory through the use of high-quality instruction and high-quality intervention, provided by experienced and knowledgeable teachers.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF TABLES

LIST OF FIGURES

LIST OF EQUATIONS

PREFACE

I'd like to thank my dissertation chair, Dr. Sean Kelly, for all the support, encouragement and advice he gave throughout this endeavor. With his vision and guidance, this project became something much larger – and much richer – than I'd originally envisioned. Thanks also to my committee members: Dr. M. Najeeb Shafiq, who guided me through the early stages of this project; and Dr. Ming-Te Wang and Dr. Melanie Hughes, both of whom helped to enrich this research with their cross-disciplinary perspectives.

I'd also like to thank my colleagues at John Carroll University, Drs. Cathy Rosemary, Kathleen Roskos, and Jennifer Moe, for their endless support as I worked on this degree. You were always there with encouragement whenever I needed it.

Thanks to my cadre of baby-sitters: Abigail Avoryie, Amber Guizzotti, Loriann Francis, and Kathryn Magill. I never had to worry about being so far from home when you were with my children. Special thanks to Kathryn, who was there for the long days, the late nights, and was always ready to share a turnpike travel story.

To my family, I truly couldn't have done this without you! My parents, Jim and Barb Schulak, have always encouraged me in my all my endeavors, no matter where life takes me, and this time was no different. My husband, Rob, spent countless hours discussing my research with me and reading first drafts of my work. My children, Katie and Lizzie, provided me with daily smiles and laughter, and, on occasion, a needed kick in the pants by asking if "the paper that

never ends" had finally ended. On the difficult days, they were a reminder of what is truly important in life.

Lastly, I'd like to thank the 42 teachers, reading specialists, and instructional coaches who volunteered their time to meet with me. You gave up your afternoons, evenings and weekends to share your experiences with struggling readers. The knowledge, expertise, and dedication you shared provide so much hope for our struggling readers. This, then, is your story, and I'm proud to be the one to tell it.

1.0 INTRODUCTION

1.1 BACKGROUND CONTEXT

Inequality in literacy outcomes in the United States is readily apparent to any parent, teacher or policymaker. Unfortunately, solutions for overcoming inequality in literacy outcomes are less apparent. Some may go as far as to say that such inequalities in literacy outcomes cannot be overcome. Indeed, a fairly common idea amongst teachers and other stakeholders is that students' trajectories of growth are largely fixed, and that initial disadvantage is difficult to overcome (Stanovich, 1986). There is a large body of literature that support this claim, one that continually shows that prior achievement is the strongest predictor of later literacy achievement (Chatterji, 2006; G. J. Duncan et al., 2007; Juel, 1988; Senechal & LeFevre, 2002; Storch & Whitehurst, 2001, 2002; Xue & Meisels, 2004).

The dissertation is about the inequality in literacy outcomes that stem from cumulative disadvantage, and how such trajectories of growth can be disrupted for struggling readers. The question central to this project is to understand the differences between struggling readers who overcome their early difficulties and struggling readers who continue to have difficulties. In examining these differences, this dissertation argues that although there are strong child and home factors that contribute to literacy achievement, schools and teachers still have a central role to play in the recovery of struggling readers. Second section

1.1.1 Inequality in Literacy Outcomes

Inequality in literacy outcomes are a long standing problem in the United States. Today, literacy gaps are found between student groups throughout the primary and secondary years. There are well-documented gaps in literacy achievement between students from higher-SES households and lower-SES households (G. J. Duncan & Magnuson, 2011; Farkas, 2011; Reardon, 2011); between White students and Black students (Fryer & Levitt, 2006), between girls and boys (Buchmann, DiPrete, & McDaniel, 2008), and between students with disabilities and students without disabilities (Morgan, Farkas, & Wu, 2011). In response to this inequality, many educators and policymakers have come to adopt the perspective that focusing on early reading instruction is of the upmost importance (National Reading Panel, 2000). These gaps in achievement suggests some students may have additional hurdles to overcome in learning to read, and that schools as they currently are structured may not be serving all students as well as they could.

A companion concern to these inequalities in achievement is that the United States is plagued with low levels of literacy achievement for the majority of the population. Here the gap is between where students should be achieving versus where they are actually achieving. To put it another way, some stakeholders believe the U.S. education system produces a small percentage of high achieving students, who stand in sharp contrast with a more substantial group of low-achievers, at least as measured by the Program for International Student Assessment (PISA) (Darling-Hammond, 2010). In this case, the concern is not so much that certain groups of students are being left behind, but that so many students are much too likely to under-achieve, and this has led to a recent movement to "fix" American education with solutions from higher

achieving countries abroad (Darling-Hammond & Rothman, 2015; Ripley, 2013; Sahlberg, 2015; Tucker, 2011).

However, in the United States the concern about low levels of literacy attainment for the majority of students is nothing new. As early as the 1950s, with the publication of *Why Johnny Can't Read – And What You Can Do About It*, parents, teachers and educational researchers have been sounding an alarm about the low levels of literacy achievement in the United States. The concern about low literacy levels has only become more pronounced over the past fifty years, as goals in literacy education have shifted. Historically, only high levels of literacy were expected from the elite, while low levels of literacy sufficed for the rest of the population (Resnick & Resnick, 1977). However, with the decline of the manufacturing economy, the demand for high levels of literacy for the entire population began to be recognized (Resnick & Resnick, 1977), and the rise of the information age has made this goal even more imperative. It is largely recognized that participating in today's economy and society requires high levels of literacy. Our current globalized world presents two challenges to today's students: the integrated global economy and an increasing amount of cross-cultural migration (Suarez-Orozco & Sattin, 2007). The globalized world creates an interesting juxtaposition, in which students need to be both connected to, but also able to compete against, other students.

It seems that schools may not be preparing students adequately to handle the future literacy demands they will encounter, and recent educational reforms reflect the fact that the traditional literacy skills of the past are no longer sufficient to meet these goals. In addition to traditional literacy skills, a new set of literacies have emerged: technological literacy, media literacy, and informational literacy (Partnership for 21st Century Skills, nd; Common Core State Standards, 2010). In a time where information is quickly and readily available, core literacy

competencies now also include being able to find, evaluate, and synthesize large amounts of information (Goldin & Katz, 2008). Additionally, as communication between different cultures becomes more commonplace, new literacy standards focus on communication skills and fostering a deep understanding of others perspectives and cultures (Common Core State Standards, 2010).

For primary school students, literacy problems begin as early problems in learning to read. Unfortunately, reading achievement in the United States has remained both stagnant and dismally low over the past half-century, and remains in danger of not meeting the more challenging curriculum that current literacy educators are undertaking in their classrooms. Scores from a recent National Assessment of Educational Progress (NAEP) show only a 5 point increase in reading achievement for fourth grade students and only an 8 point increase in reading achievement for eighth grade students over the past 22 years (National Center for Education Statistics, 2013); both of these gains seem low given the concerted efforts educational policy has taken over the past two decades that are specifically focused on raising student achievement (e.g., No Child Left Behind). These small gains also mask the fact that just one-third of students (35 percent of fourth graders and 36 percent of eighth graders) score in the proficient and advanced categories in reading – levels of ability that correspond to the necessary literacy skills in the globalized digital age. Additionally, 32 percent of fourth graders and 22 percent of eighth graders score at the below basic level, suggesting that there are a great many students in school needing targeted reading interventions. By 12^{th} grade only 38 percent of students scored at or above proficient on the 2013 NAEP test (National Center for Education Statistics, 2014). Given the persistent low achievement across all grade levels, it seems that the extra instruction and interventions to support struggling readers is not occurring, or that if it is occurring, lacks enough

rigor or depth to be effective. Disaggregating the NAEP results shows that there continues to be the traditional achievement gaps between Whites and minorities; between females and males; and between students whose parents have graduated college and those who have not.

Studies of reading trajectories confirm what is shown by the snapshot data provided by the NAEP assessments. There is a large and growing body of research that supports the idea that students enter school with different early literacy abilities, and that these early literacy abilities are the strongest predictor of later reading achievement. There is a strong relationship between prior reading achievement and later reading achievement, whether initial reading is measured in preschool (Senechal & LeFevre, 2002; Storch & Whitehurst, 2001, 2002), kindergarten (Chatterji, 2006; G. J. Duncan et al., 2007; Xue & Meisels, 2004) or first grade (Juel, 1988). This early advantage then turns into a cumulative advantage as the strong readers get stronger and the struggling readers continue to struggle and, eventually, languish.

Although the idea of cumulative advantage exists across multiple domains of achievement and status attainment (DiPrete & Eirich, 2006), it was originally conceptualized in reading achievement by Stanovich (1986) as the "Matthew Effect." The Matthew effect posits that not only are there differences in reading achievement at the start of formal schooling in kindergarten, but that the gap between good readers and poor readers widens as time goes on. The Matthew effect creates two cycles that once begun are difficult to break: one, in which good readers enter a virtuous cycle that accelerates their reading ability; and another, in which poor readers get caught in a vicious cycle that hinders their reading growth.

1.2 STATEMENT OF PROBLEM

The crux of the theory of cumulative disadvantage is that it is likely that children who start school with low reading capabilities will progress more slowly in developing their reading skills and finish school with lower reading ability than their peers who start school with more, and more robustly developed, early literacy skills. Thus students who enter kindergarten lacking necessary early literacy skills are likely to be doomed to a lifetime of poor reading ability. Yet, even if this is true *on average*, an important insight guiding the present work is that looking at average achievement or mean growth rates does not tell the whole story, and is likely to conclude that there is little to be done to help struggling readers.

My thesis is supported by recent research that has questioned the ability of the cumulative advantage model to explain all growth trajectories in reading. While certain subgroups of students do seem to lag behind initially and exhibit slower growth as they progress through school; in particular, students from lower SES households (Luyten & Bruggencate, 2011; McCoach, O'Connell, Reis, & Levitt, 2006; Morgan, Farkas, & Hibel, 2008; Morgan et al., 2011); students who are speech and language impaired (Morgan et al., 2011); and students who have limited English proficiency at kindergarten entry (Kieffer, 2008, 2011), other studies are beginning to map different patterns of reading trajectories. Several studies show that some students are able to recover and have higher than predicted reading achievement (Parrila, Aunola, Leskinen, Nurmi, & Kirby, 2005; Phillips, Norris, Osmond, & Maynard, 2002), while other studies have found upward of six or more different trajectories students can follow (Clark, 2011; S. K. Kim, 2010; Phillips et al., 2002). One study, using growth mixture modeling, found three latent classes of readers: high achievers who continued to be high achievers, low achievers who continued to be low achievers, and low achievers who caught up to their peers (Parrila et al.,

2005). Additionally, a recent literature review suggests that the presence of a Matthew effect may be based on the type of literacy skill being measured (Pfost, Hattie, Dorfler, & Artelt, 2014). Pfost et al. (2014) suggest that students are able to catch-up on certain skills, such as letter-recognition and fluency, but do not catch-up in comprehension or vocabulary.

It is true that cumulative advantage and prior reading achievement are strong predictors of reading achievement. But it is also true that some students are able to recover from initially low literacy levels and become better than expected readers. What is it about these children, and the home and school environments that they experience, that allows them to break the cycle of cumulative disadvantage?

1.3 RESEARCH QUESTIONS

This dissertation uses a mixed method framework to investigate the differences between early struggling readers who recover and early struggling readers who stagnate. The Early Childhood Longitudinal Study, Kindergarten Class of 1998-1999 (ECLS-K), is a large-scale national dataset that includes multiple waves of survey data from parents and teachers, as well as achievement data for students. Additionally, I collected semi-structured interviews with 42 teachers and reading specialists who work with students in kindergarten through eighth grade in a variety of school contexts. Specifically, this study asks:

1. What are the characteristics of students who recover and students who stay struggling? What child, home and school factors are associated with recovery?
2. Do the key home and instructional factors predicting recovery vary by grade level, specifically within the elementary grades (the learning to read stage of development),

upper elementary (the transition years) and middle school (the reading to learn stage of development)?

3. What are teachers' beliefs about the future educational prospects for struggling readers, and how do these beliefs inform their practices with struggling readers?

The first set of research questions are discussed in Chapter Four, and use descriptive statistics, logit models and growth models to examine the characteristics of struggling readers. The second research question is discussed in Chapter Five, and uses cross-sectional OLS and quantile models to examine what types of instructional practices are effective, and which students benefit from these practices. The third research question is discussed in Chapter Six, and examines how teacher beliefs about the significant factors found in the quantitative analysis are actually enacted within the school and classroom.

1.4 FINDINGS & CONTRIBUTIONS

The first set of research questions examine the characteristics of struggling readers and readers who recover, and what factors influence that recovery. I find that contrary to more pessimistic portraits of students' literacy growth, approximately 50 percent of students who are struggling readers in the fall of kindergarten go on to recover and have average or above average reading achievement by the end of eighth grade. In general, recovering readers come from more advantageous homes and schools than their peers who continue to struggle. Readers who recover are more likely to be White, come from higher-SES households, have higher cognitive and non-cognitive abilities at kindergarten entry, have more involved parents, spend more time reading at home, and attend schools with a more affluent population of students. Many of these same child

and home factors influence both initial reading ability and subsequent growth rates, although aggregate teacher instructional practices also influence growth trajectories of reading development. Growth models show that phonics and skills instruction, while important for initial literacy ability, is associated with slower growth rates.

The second research question takes a close look at effective instructional practices in literacy across a large span of developmental needs in reading. Effective reading practices vary by grade level. Instructional practices positively associated with reading achievement include phonics, whole language and fluency in the primary years; comprehension instruction and time for reading in the upper-elementary years; and academic rigor in the middle school years. This shift in effective instructional practices from foundational skills to comprehension- and rigor-based skills is consistent with the developmental nature of reading. Quantile regression shows that while higher-achieving students benefit more from home and school practices in the earlier grades, lower-achieving students benefit more from home and school practices in the older grades. Emerging as particularly important in both the growth models and cross-sectional models is the association of non-cognitive academic work habits with reading achievement.

The final research question examines teacher beliefs and practices with struggling readers. Overall, teachers tend to have a pessimistic outlook on struggling readers' abilities to catch-up, although there are systematic differences among teachers. Primary school teachers are more optimistic about students' chances of recovery than middle school teachers, as are reading specialists. Teachers believe that students who are able to recover do so because of an alignment between child, home, and school practices that provides a consistent set of expectations and interventions for struggling readers. Despite their pessimistic outlook on a struggling student's chance of eventual recovery, teachers work hard to provide high-quality instruction and

intervention aligned to students' areas of needs. This includes providing differentiated instruction within the classroom, as well as targeted intervention outside of the classroom. Teachers generally try to allocate their instructional time based on student needs, and like the shift in instructional practices found in the quantitative data, teachers in this study generally shift away from foundational skills instruction to comprehension instruction as students get older. Lastly, teachers believe non-cognitive skills are important for reading achievement, and work to promote development of these skills in a variety of ways in their classrooms.

Taken together, the quantitative and qualitative data suggest three main findings about cumulative disadvantage in reading. First, that while some students do follow the cumulative disadvantage trajectory, it is not the only pathway available for students with early disadvantages in reading skills. Early disadvantage can be overcome. Second, that recovery is based on child, home and school factors, and that these factors need to be aligned and consistent with each other for maximum impact. Third, that in absence of positive home and school factors, schools can act as a site of intervention to disrupt the cumulative disadvantage trajectory through the use of high-quality instruction and high-quality intervention, provided by experienced and knowledgeable teachers.

Based on these findings, this dissertation argues that although child and home factors are important to the recovery of struggling readers, with appropriate intervention schools and teachers can aid in that recovery and, possibly even overcome social disadvantages that struggling readers often have. Policy recommendations for districts include adopting a long-term view towards struggling readers that follows their development from kindergarten through high school, and couples this with continual and consistent support and intervention. Moving from a short-term, year-by-year, myopic view of struggling readers to a long-term stance will allow

districts to design and implement long-term intervention programs that will support struggling readers as they transition from elementary school to middle school to high school. Teachers should be made aware of how struggling readers in their district progress so they have a better understanding of how the grade-specific instruction and intervention they provide fits in with the overall development and reading trajectories of struggling readers. Well-timed, targeted instruction and intervention, provided by experienced teachers, can serve as a way to nudge students from a cumulative disadvantage trajectory to compensatory trajectory in reading achievement. The data show that these little nudges can go a long way towards breaking the cycle of cumulative disadvantage.

2.0 LITERATURE REVIEW

2.1 CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK

Understanding inequality in literacy requires a broad understanding of many intertwined components. It requires an understanding of how children grow and develop into mature readers. It requires an understanding of the different pathways students can take on that journey, and the numerous ways that they can be derailed and stagnate along the way. It requires an understanding of the complex ways that child, home and school factors interact; sometimes these forces work together and sometimes they are at odds with each other. Life course theory offers a framework for understanding these complex interactions, and provides a way to think about how schools and teachers can help move struggling readers from the cumulative disadvantage trajectory to the compensatory trajectory.

Life course theory suggests that humans follow developmental trajectories throughout their life (Elder, Johnson, & Crosnoe, 2003) . Three main components of life course theory are applicable to studying cumulative disadvantage in literacy. First, the trajectories people follow are made up of a series of transitions. Second, these transitions are based on antecedents; that is, what comes before effects what happens after. Third, and most importantly, interventions along the way can change pathways of development.

Transitions happen often throughout one's life, and transitions in life course theory involve changes in status and identity (Elder et al., 2003). One type of transition children go through is quite formal, and is the progression through the grade levels in school. Here, transitions happen frequently, beginning with kindergarten entry and the primary school years, continuing with transitions to upper-elementary school, middle school, high school, college and beyond. Students' status and identity change as they mature; each level of schooling comes with its own norms and expectations.

The second transition is less formal, with fuzzier entry and exit points, and corresponds to the stages of development of reading that children pass through as they become proficient readers. The stage models theory describe how children progress in their literacy development (Tracey & Morrow, 2012), and provides a concrete framework for understanding the desired literacy skills at each grade level, as well as the instructional practices best suited to developing those skills. Here, children's status and identity as a reader change as they move from emergent readers to beginning readers to advanced proficient readers.

Typically, the developmental stages of reading map onto the grade level progression through school, such that a student's grade level expectations match their expected reading skills. For example, a kindergarten student is often an emergent reader, and the reading curriculum in kindergarten typically focuses on phonics and decoding skills. Likewise, an eighth grade student is often an advanced proficient reader, and the eighth grade curriculum typically focuses on literary analysis and research with informational text. However, struggling readers often can find themselves at a mismatch between the grade level expectations and their stage of reading development. How schools and teachers handle this mismatch between the two types of transitional stages is particularly important for struggling readers.

Secondly, one of the fundamental principles of life course theory is that antecedents profoundly affect later consequences; that is, what comes before affects what comes after (Elder et al., 2003). Thus, the idea that "early transitions can have enduring consequences by affecting subsequent transitions" (Elder, 1998, p. 7) is fundamentally important to determining which trajectory a person is on. In literacy, this idea is primarily embodied by the Matthew effect (Stanovich, 1986), in which younger students who are good readers go on to become older students who are good readers, and younger students who are struggling readers are doomed to be struggling readers forever. For teachers to understand cumulative disadvantage in reading, they need to have a clear understanding of the overall trajectories in reading development students can take. Understanding where children are, and where they need to still to go, is important to consider, especially in light of understanding how a child's early life experiences can be built upon to further develop reading skills.

Additionally, both the antecedents and consequences of transitions are influenced by social circumstances (Elder et al., 2003). That is, each person's status is constrained and limited by their circumstances. Applying this idea to literacy means that opportunities to learn, both at home and at school, are varied, and can set in motion which trajectory a student follows. It becomes important for teachers to understand the different social circumstances of their students, such as their home literacy environment or the level of parental involvement. Likewise, a realistic understanding of the constraints a struggling reader faces at school, such as availability of resources, is important for contextualizing a struggling reader.

Most importantly, though, life course theory suggests that interventions can change those pathways of development (Elder et al., 2003). For much of recent history, there has been a debate about whether schools work as an equalizer (Coleman et al., 1966) or work to reproduce class

structure (Bowles & Gintis, 1976); such that schools can either function to close the achievement gap, or maintain or even widen the achievement gap. Only recently, research examining learning rates during the school year and summer months has shown that schools do, in fact, often work more as an equalizer (Downey, Hippel, & Broh, 2004; McCoach et al., 2006). For example, McCoach et al. (2006) found that learning rates in reading for kindergarten and first grade students were similar for children from different socioeconomic backgrounds; however, students from less affluent households made less gains in reading achievement during the summer months than more affluent students. Applied to literacy development, schools have the potential to serve as a site where interventions can be applied to change struggling readers' trajectories.

The idea that schools can be an effective site for intervention to change literacy trajectories builds on school effectiveness research, which notes that various features of schools can either enhance or detract from learning. Features of schools that have the potential to increase achievement include: school resources (both funding and teacher knowledge), school and classroom climate, curriculum decisions, opportunities to learn, tracking or grouping decisions, lesson structure, and differentiated instruction (Entwisle, Alexander, & Olson, 1997; Scheerens & Bosker, 1997). Changes to school features can be at the school-wide level, such as an increase in resources allocated to literacy instruction, investments in teacher training and professional development, or adoption of school-wide curriculum. Other changes to school features can be classroom-specific, as teachers think carefully about how they allocate their instructional time in the classroom, their grouping practices, or the way they provide differentiated instruction. In the primary school years, where students are often in self-contained classrooms with one teacher, classroom-level features may be more dominant, whereas in upper-elementary and middle school, where students have multiple teachers, school-wide features may

have more influence. The presence of school- and classroom-based factors can serve as "interventions," in that these factors can alter a student's trajectory of growth from the predicted trajectory derived from the expected stage of development and individual antecedents, such as home literacy environment.

Figure 2.1 shows how these three principles of life course theory come together to provide a framework for understanding cumulative disadvantage in reading. First, along the bottom, are the formal transitions in schooling of interest in this study: entry to kindergarten and the primary school years; upper-elementary school; and middle school. The second row corresponds to the stages of reading most typically found in those formal school bands. The primary school years (defined in this study as Kindergarten – Grade 2) correspond to the learning-to-read stages of development: prereading, initial reading and decoding, and confirmation and fluency. The upper-elementary school years (defined in this study as Grade 3 to Grade 5) corresponds with both the learning-to-read stages and the reading-to-learn stages of development, and thus is a particularly important site of transition in the life course of a reader. Upper-elementary school includes both the confirmation and fluency stage and the reading-to-learn-the-new stage of development. Middle school largely encompasses the reading-to-learn-the-new stage of development, although many advanced readers are in the multiple viewpoints stage during these years of schooling as well. Lastly, the top box shows how K-8 education has the potential to serve as a site for changing struggling reader's trajectories through its school features, both at the school and classroom level. School-wide factors that have the potential to serve as interventions include climate, teacher knowledge and experience, curriculum decisions, tracking, and funding. Class-specific factors include climate, allotment of instructional time, lesson structure, grouping practices, and differentiation of instruction.

The remainder of this literature review provides a more in-depth look at these concepts. First, there is a discussion of the stages of reading development. Next I present the various trajectories of growth readers can take through these stages of development, as well look at what is known about struggling readers who, for a variety of reasons, derail from the desired growth trajectories. Then I provide a quick review of what is known about home and school factors and how they relate to reading achievement, focusing on the variables included in the quantitative models. Lastly, I summarize previous research done with the ECLS-K dataset, as a way for this study to build off that substantial body of knowledge.

2.2 STAGES OF READING DEVELOPMENT

Reading development can be characterized by a stage model; that is, as a child's ability develops, they progress through predicable yet more difficult stages of development (Chall, 1983; Ehri, 2005; Juel, 1991; Spear-Swerling & Sternberg, 1997). Likewise, there is a corresponding developmental progression for the more specific domain of writing and spelling (Bear, Invernizzi, Templeton, & Johnston, 2012). Often, there is synchrony between the stages of reading and writing (Bear, 1991; Bear et al., 2012; Bear & Templeton, 1998), in that the skills, strategies, and knowledge a child develops in reading also benefits their knowledge of phonics and spelling, and vice versa. Although students may vary in their rate of skill acquisition and progression through the stages, typically they follow the same overall pattern of development; it is unusual for a student to reach a later stage of development without first passing through the earlier stages.

Although there are several well-developed stage theories in reading, the following review focuses on Chall's (1983) six stages of reading development.[1] The first three stages, which begin at birth and last until mid-elementary school, capture the learning-to-read phase of development. These stages focus on teaching the skills necessary for automatic decoding and fluent reading. The final three stages, from the mid-elementary school years until adulthood, capture the reading-to-learn phase of development. The last three stages focus on comprehension, as students become able to read increasingly sophisticated texts, and apply the knowledge gained from texts in more complex ways.

In the emergent stage (Stage 0; prereading), which lasts from birth until approximately kindergarten or first grade, children are working on learning and mastering emergent literacy concepts. Although children in this stage are unable to read, the emergent skills provide the foundational concepts necessary for learning to read. Emergent literacy skills include concepts of print and book handling skills; concept of word; identifying the letters of the alphabet, and phonological and phonemic awareness. Additionally, children become aware of their environmental print (the words found in everyday life, such as street signs, store names, and food boxes), come to understand that reading and writing serve a real purpose, and that these skills can be used for communication (Juel, 1991). Children are also developing oral language (Hart & Risley, 2003), and oral language comprehension at this stage (Roskos, Tabors, & Lenhart, 2009). Children begin to be interested in books and stories, and may engage in pretend reading (Snow, Burns, & Griffin, 1998). Orthographically, children at first use scribbles to represent writing, and

[1] Chall's (1983) model of stage develop clearly delineates between the learning-to-read phase and the reading-to-learn phase of development. This difference is important to understanding this project's second research question, which focuses on the effectiveness of home and school practices on reading achievement across a large span of grade levels.

later may use random strings of letters, numbers and symbols to represent words (Bear et al., 2012).

Students typically reach Stage 1 somewhere between kindergarten and second grade. In this stage, initial reading and decoding, students are primarily working on learning letter-sound correspondences and how to apply this knowledge to decoding words. Children in this stage are learning phonetic concepts such as initial consonants, final consonants, consonant blends and digraphs, and short vowels (Bear et al., 2012). Children use their emerging knowledge of phonics, coupled with their increasing number of sight words, to decode and read simple words. Children in this stage sound choppy when they read – that is, they read slowly, word by word, with very little fluency and frequent pauses (Samuels, 2002; Tompkins, 2014).

The final learn-to-read stage is Stage 2, confirmation and fluency, and is typically found in second and third grade. In this stage, students are focused on becoming fluent readers. Fluent readers no longer need to decode words by sounding out the individual letters or phonics patterns as beginning readers do. Fluent readers process words as holistic units; that is, their brain recognizes the entire word instead of the individual letters that make up the word (Samuels, 2002). Fluency encompasses three components: automaticity, accuracy, and prosody (National Institute of Child Health and Human Development [NICHD], 2000). Automaticity is the automatic recognition of words, and students' reading rates at this stage can now surpass 100 words per minute. It is also important that students are accurate, in that they are correctly reading the printed word. Prosody refers to expression while reading, and here students must use correct phrasing and pay attention to punctuation. Within developing fluency, students typically pass through three sub-stages: non-accurate, accurate but not automatic, and finally accurate and automatic (Samuels, 2002). Orthographically, students in this stage are working with multiple

complex long vowel patterns, such as using *–ai, -ay,* and *a_e* to represent the long vowel a (Bear et al., 2012), and their expanding knowledge of both complex regular vowel patterns as well as irregular vowel patterns reinforces their automatic decoding of words.

In Stage 3, reading for learning the new, the focus shifts from the skills of reading, such as letter knowledge, decoding, and fluency, to the challenging aspect of comprehending the ideas presented in the text. Students in this stage can read fluently and with expression. This automatic recognition of words allows students to invest their mental energy into comprehension (Samuels, 2002). Here, students' vocabulary, background knowledge, and strategic knowledge of reading become vital to their understanding of the text, when they use the old (their background knowledge) to understand the new (the text). Within in this first stage, typical of grades four to eight (Chall, 1983), students read a variety of texts and come to understand the material presented from a single viewpoint (in contrast to older students, who examine topics from multiple viewpoints). Additionally, it is within this stage that students begin to explore a variety of genres more thoroughly, especially content-area literacy. Students are now expected to pull information from non-fiction texts, and understand different ways of presenting information, such as writing persuasive essays. Orthographically, students are working on spelling multisyllabic words and are beginning to work with meaning-based spellings, such as prefixes and suffixes (Bear et al., 2012).

The final two stages encompass advanced reading proficiency. Stage 4 (multiple viewpoints) moves from understanding a single viewpoint to being able to compare, contrast, and reconcile multiple viewpoints on the same topic. This stage is typically reached in high school, and focuses on critical reading and synthesis across multiple sources. Broad background knowledge, developed from wide reading in earlier stages, is critical to being successful in these

stages as students continue to use their old knowledge and understandings to make sense of the new. Stage 5 (construction and reconstruction – a world view) occurs at 18 years old and older. By this stage, students have developed a well-rounded, multifaceted understanding of the world. They are engaged in analysis, synthesis and evaluation of what they read. Additionally, they have become strategic readers – they know what to read, what not to read, and how to read to meet their specific goals and purposes. Given the sophisticated and complex literacy demands of the information age discussed in Chapter One, it is likely that students will need to reach the advanced stages of reading development to participate in both the global society and the global economy. In particular, returns for literacy skills are greater in competitive market economies than in social market economies (Carbonaro, 2006a), as well as more important for people in skill-intensive jobs (Carbonaro, 2007). Thus, it's likely that to be competitive in the global job market students will need strong literacy skills.

2.3 TRAJECTORIES OF READING DEVELOPMENT

There are three main developmental patterns for reading growth identified in the literature: the cumulative advantage model, the compensatory model, and a stable differences model (Pfost et al., 2014). In the cumulative advantage model, students who begin with high-level skills continue to outpace and out-achieve their peers. In the compensatory model, students who begin with low-level skills are able to catch-up to the same levels of achievement as their peers. In the stable differences model, students exhibit similar growth rates, but because of differences in initial ability the lower achieving students do not converge with their higher achieving peers.

2.3.1 The cumulative advantage model (the Matthew effect)

The Matthew effect, or the idea of cumulative advantage in reading, comes from the book of Matthew in the Christian Bible: "For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath" (Matthew 25:29). Commonly referred to as the "rich get richer and the poor get poorer" (Stanovich, 1986), this theory hypothesizes that students who have higher achievement at a given starting point will learn more than their lower ability peers over time.

Essentially, the Matthew effect creates a fan-spread shape, where the gap between the initially low- and high-achieving students widens as time goes on; "those who score higher than others on pretests or other desirable attributes relevant to a treatment at the beginning of the experiment gain absolutely and relatively more than others from the same experience" (Walberg & Tsai, 1983, p. 360). Applying this idea to education, those students who enter school with better developed school readiness skills can gain more from formal schooling than those students who enter school without formally developed school readiness skills. Heckman and Masterov (2007), in their work examining the long-term benefits of high quality early education, simplify the idea even further in explaining how advantages cumulate: "skill begets skills, learning begets learning" (p. 447).

Stanovich (1986) first applied the theory of cumulative advantage to reading achievement. Stanovich's application of the Matthew effect to reading is based on two ideas: (1) reciprocal relationships and (2) organism-environment correlation. In the first assumption, a reciprocal relationship between reading ability and efficiency exists; that is, the causal mechanism between reading ability and efficiency is bidirectional. In this model, differences in initial skill not only influence future overall skill level, but the process of developing those skills.

A child with lower initial skill is assumed to be less efficient in developing later skills. Therefore, a child with a lower initial starting score is penalized twice – first, with the lower future outcome that results from a lower initial achievement level, and second, by underutilizing the process by which to develop those skills.

The second idea captures the idea that students are exposed to different environments that build reading skills of different quality; that is, good readers come from homes conducive to reading growth and may attend higher quality schools, while poor readers come from home environments lacking in materials or experiences necessary to build readings skills and may also attend schools of lower quality. Stanovich argues that not only does the environment shape the child, but the child then shapes the environment based on their preferences, attitudes, and experiences. Therefore, students who are good at reading and enjoy reading will seek out environments that are more conducive to developing reading skills, such as supportive teachers, friends and family members. Stanovich envisions the children as the driving force that is constructing this positive environment; however, research also suggests that students can be placed in a lower quality environment because of tracking. Students in lower-tracked classes have reduced opportunity to learn (Gamoran, Nystrand, Berends, & LePore, 1995; Oakes, 1985), and placements are often driven by social class (Kelly, 2008). Thus children with higher initial achievement may support that achievement either by seeking out better opportunities on their own, as Stanovich argues, or by being given better opportunities through classroom placements. Together, these two theories explain the cumulative advantage some students have in reading development: not only do some children start with a stronger foundation of literacy skills, developed through higher quality environments, but these stronger skills allow those children to

more efficiently develop reading skills, especially if those students attend a higher quality school or seek out a higher quality environment.

Specifically relating to reading processes, Stanovich's theory is based on the idea that word identification and vocabulary are critical to the reading process. Good readers enter a positive feedback cycle: reading is easy and enjoyable, so they read more; the more they read, the more new words they learn; the more new words they learn the easier and more enjoyable subsequent reading is. Likewise, poor readers enter a negative feedback loop: poor readers find reading difficulty, so they read less; the less they read, the less exposure they have to new words; the fewer words they know the more difficult and less enjoyable subsequent reading is. In addition to the amount of words children are exposed to, Stanovich theorizes that children who are better readers are more efficient at learning new words from context.

Thus, the Matthew effect, as applied to reading development during the formal schooling years, can be conceptualized as: students who start school with better developed early literacy skills gain more from the same experience (schooling) than students who enter kindergarten with less developed early literacy skills. Stanovich hypothesized that this development is largely a result of ability in word recognition and the ability to learn new vocabulary through context. The presence of a Matthew effect requires three things: (1) students enter kindergarten with differences in initial achievement in literacy skills; (2) students experience different growth rates over time, with the more advantaged students experiencing faster growth rates and the less-skilled students experiencing slower growth rates; and (3) the gap between good and poor readers widens over time.

In moving from theory to empirical evidence, Bast and Reitsma (1998) identify patterns of achievement growth as adhering to the Matthew effect when two conditions are present. The

first is that there must be an increase in variance over time. The second is that there must be a generally stable rank ordering of individuals. That is, for a Matthew effect to be present students must retain their relative positions in regards to other students (stable rank ordering) while at the same time widening the differences between their absolute positions (increasing variance).

Protopapas, Sideridis, Mouzaki, and Simos (2011) extended this conceptualization by proposing three different scenarios, a full Matthew effect and two partial Matthew effects. In the full Matthew effect model, both the mean and the slope of the high ability group needs to be significantly different from the mean and the slope of the low ability group. This model leads to initial differences in ability that widen over time. In the first partial model, the means of both groups are significantly different but the slopes, or growth rates, are similar; because of the different intercepts (initial ability) the low group never catches up to the higher ability group. This model is sometimes referred to as the stable proficiency differences model (Pfost et al., 2014). In the second partial model, the statistical significance is reversed; that is, there are only small differences in the initial means but there is significant variation in the slopes. In this scenario while both groups have the same starting point, due to differences in growth rates, the two groups end up at different ending points. In all three models the lower ability group never catches up to the higher ability group.

Although the Matthew effect has long been an accepted theory in reading, there is relatively little empirical evidence to support the idea that the cumulative advantage model is the primary trajectory students follow in reading development. A recent review of empirical studies focusing on primary grade students found that students followed an increasing achievement gap pattern less than 25 percent of the time (Pfost et al., 2014). Furthermore, the presence of a Matthew effect depended on which reading skills were measured. Pfost et al. (2014) found that

the development of highly constrained skills often followed a compensatory pattern, while the development of unconstrained skills often followed the cumulative advantage model. Decoding efficiency, a moderately constrained skill, followed a stable differences model.

In addition to the possible presence of a Matthew effect by skill type, there is also evidence that the Matthew effect may exist for certain subgroups of students. In particular, students from lower socioeconomic households tend to both lag behind initially and exhibit slower growth as the progress through school (Luyten & Bruggencate, 2011; McCoach et al., 2006; Morgan et al., 2008; Morgan et al., 2011). Additionally, students who are speech and language impaired (Farkas, 2011) and language minority with limited English proficiency at kindergarten entry (Kieffer, 2008, 2011) also have, on average, slower growth rates in reading development. However, Kieffer (2008, 2011) found evidence that students with limited English proficiency at kindergarten, while consistently lagging behind when compared to the full sample, do converge in ability when compared to only their native English speaking peers from the same socioeconomic group. Thus it is likely that while certain groups of students may have factors that put them more at risk for developmental problems in reading, such as children who live in high-poverty neighborhoods, children with language or hearing impairments, and language minority learners (Snow et al., 1998), those risk factors in and of themselves may not be causing the Matthew effect in those students. It may be that multiple risk factors, working in combination, are causing those students to diverge from traditionally expected reading trajectories.

2.3.2 Alternative models

An alternative pattern of reading achievement that has been observed is the compensatory model or developmental lag model, in which students who enter school with lower ability exhibit faster growth rates that allow them to catch-up to their higher achieving peers (Francis, Shaywitz, Stuebing, Shaywitz, & Fletcher, 1996; Phillips et al., 2002). Pfost et al. (2014) identified two subtypes of the compensatory model. First, while students who do well initially will increase their achievement, they will do so to a lesser extent that than those who performed poorly. In this situation, the reading ability of both groups increases, but the initial low performers increase at a faster rate. In the second situation, the reading proficiency of the high group decreases instead of increasing, allowing the lower performing group to catch-up. The idea of the compensatory model is intuitively appealing to parents and teachers, in that factors within the home, such as frequency of reading, and factors within the school, such as quality of teaching, may help students overcome initial disadvantages in home environment. In their review of the research, Pfost et al. (2014) found a compensatory pattern approximately 40 percent of the time, and primarily for pre-reading skills, such as letter identification and concepts of print.

A third model of reading achievement is the stable differences model (Pfost et al., 2014). In this model, initial differences remain stable over time. While the initial high achievers do not zoom up and away as predicted by the cumulative advantage model, nor do the initial low achievers catch-up as predicted by the compensatory model. In this model, students enter school with varying ability levels (G. J. Duncan & Magnuson, 2011; Waldfogel & Washbrook, 2011) and the stable differences persist because initial ability is the largest predictor of later ability (G. J. Duncan et al., 2007; G. J. Duncan & Magnuson, 2011).

However, neither the cumulative advantage model, the compensatory model, nor the stable differences model, can account for all the possible reading growth trajectories that might be commonly observed in schools. Several studies beginning to delve into mapping different patterns of reading trajectories have found upwards of six or more different trajectories students can follow (Clark, 2011; S. K. Kim, 2010; Phillips et al., 2002). One study, using growth mixture modeling, found three latent classes of readers: high initial status, positive linear growth, and moderate deceleration (high achievers who continued to be high achievers); low initial status, positive linear growth, slower deceleration (low achievers who continued to be low achievers); and low initial status and high linear growth (low achievers who caught up to their peers) (Parrila et al., 2005). It appears that simple models of reading growth trajectories are not enough to fully explain the process of reading development, especially when considering the constrained nature of many components of reading (Paris, 2005), and the complex interactions of child, family and school factors. A more nuanced understanding of reading growth trajectories is needed, in particular, an understanding of why some kids are able to catch up and why some kids continue to fall behind.

2.4 STRUGGLING READERS

The developmental stages of reading, discussed in section 2.2, provide a roadmap for how children become proficient readers, while the trajectories of reading, discussed in section 2.3, describe the rate at which children progress through these stages. However, not all children reach the goal of becoming proficient readers, as shown by the NAEP data discussed in Chapter One. Some children struggle in their reading acquisition. This section provides a brief review of what

is known about struggling readers – who they are, what areas of reading they struggle with, and how they are best taught.

In their meta-analysis, Snow et al. (1998) determined both individual and group risk factors for becoming a struggling reader. Individual risk factors include: having parents with reading difficulties; beginning school with less prior knowledge, generally through an insufficient home literacy environment; lack of age-appropriate early cognitive-linguistic processes (phonological awareness, confrontational naming, sentence/story recall, and general language ability); or a hearing or language impairment. Group risk factors include: attending a low-achieving school; being from a low-SES family; residing in a low-SES neighborhood; or English language learner status. Compounding this problem is that due to historical patterns of inequality, struggling readers are often concentrated, either among racial groups or in poor urban or rural areas (Snow et al., 1998).

Struggling readers vary in the literacy skills they have difficulty with; they can have problems with the alphabetic principle, word identification, fluency, comprehension, and strategic knowledge (McKenna & Stahl, 2009; Snow et al., 1998). Often students have difficulties in multiple areas. Several studies using grouping or cluster analysis techniques have begun to build profiles of struggling readers (Pierce, Katzir, Wolf, & Noam, 2007; Rogers et al., 2006; Valencia & Buly, 2004), both for students in the learning-to-read stage (Pierce et al., 2007) and the reading-to-learn stage (Valencia & Buly, 2004).

Amongst second and third grade students, who are at the end of the learning-to-read stage, four categories of struggling students have been identified: those that need help with phonics, those that need help with fluency, those that need help with both phonics and vocabulary, and those that struggle with all components (Pierce et al., 2007). In general, then,

students who are learning-to-read struggle with decoding, comprehension, or both. However, as students enter the reading-to-learn stage, patterns of difficulties become more complex. Using data from 18,000 fourth-grade students, Valencia and Buly (2004) identified six profiles of struggling readers. In their study, the largest group of struggling readers was the "slow comprehenders" – students who worked on grade level but were very slow in their reading. Other types of struggling readers identified included the "automatic word callers" (students who could read fluently but didn't understand what they read); "struggling word callers" (students who had difficulty with both fluency and comprehension); "word stumblers" (students who had difficulty with word identification but could comprehend well); "slow word callers" (students who were accurate readers but read at a very slow rate); and "disabled readers" (students who had problems in all areas of reading). Lastly, Rogers et al. (2006) differentiated between types of comprehension problems in students in fourth to eighth grade. "Local meaning makers" focus on the literal information in the text and comprehend sentence-by-sentence. "Global meaning makers" understand the big picture of the text but have difficulty understanding the specific details. Students in "the strategic majority" use many reading strategies well for understanding, but are not able to critically analyze the text. Lastly, "the critics" are strong in strategy use, comprehension, and critical analysis.

Like all students, struggling readers need high-quality teachers. Using data from Texas over a 10-year period, Hanushek, Kain, O'Brien, and Rivkin (2005) found that effective teachers were equally effective with low-, mid- and high-achieving students. Therefore, an effective teacher who was successful at raising student achievement with high-achieving students one year would also be successful at raising student achievement if given low-achieving students the following school year. An additional study, using data from first grade classrooms, found that

higher-quality teachers had fewer struggling readers in their class at the end of first grade (Pressley, Allington, Wharton-McDonald, Block, & Morrow, 2001). However, many struggling readers work with paraprofessionals instead of expert teachers (Allington, 2013), and thus may not be receiving the high-quality instruction they need to overcome their reading difficulties.

Struggling readers benefit from the same effective reading instruction that benefits all students, as discussed in section 2.6.2. This includes learning in rich contexts with ample time to read during the school day (Allington, 2013; Risko & Walker-Dalhouse, 2015). Younger struggling readers benefit from explicit phonics instruction (Ehri, Nunes, Stahl, & Willows, 2001), while older students benefit from targeted comprehension instruction (Edmonds et al., 2009). Comprehension instruction should focus on explicit instruction on reading strategies (Allington, 2011a; Edmonds et al., 2009; Risko & Walker-Dalhouse, 2015). Additionally, struggling readers benefit from comprehension instruction that focuses on higher-order thinking skills (Risko & Walker-Dalhouse, 2015; Taylor, Pearson, Peterson, & Rodriguez, 2003). Focusing on higher-order thinking skills includes more use of higher-level questioning and less use of routine practice of skills (Taylor et al., 2003). Taken together, high-quality instruction for struggling students looks very much the same as high-quality instruction for all students – large amounts of time spent reading and engaging with a variety of texts in challenging and complex ways.

2.5 HOME FACTORS

Although theoretically parental involvement is presented as a unified concept (e.g. in identifying concerns in a community), in practice, parental involvement is often conceptualized as being

multifaceted, with parental involvement at home and parental involvement at school being considered two separate components (Epstein & Sanders, 2002; Fan & Chen, 2001; Wang & Sheikh-Khalil, 2014). Home-based involvement includes creating an enriching home literacy environment for younger children through shared story book reading and direct teaching of early literacy skills (Senechal & LeFevre, 2002), and providing adequate time for homework and monitoring of academic progress for older students (Wang & Sheikh-Khalil, 2014). School-based involvement includes communication with the teacher, as well as volunteering at school, attendance at school events, and involvement in parent-teacher associations (Hill & Taylor, 2004; Wang & Sheikh-Khalil, 2014). The following two sections review what is known about how parental involvement at home and school affects literacy achievement.

2.5.1 Parental involvement at home

Like parental involvement in general, parental involvement at home is a multifaceted concept. With regards to literacy, parental involvement at home begins with creating a home literacy environment that supports the development of emergent literacy concepts prior to the entry of formal schooling, as well as supporting ongoing literacy activity as the child progresses through the elementary and middle school years. An additional component of parental involvement at home includes supervising a child's homework, including creating the routines and structure for children to complete homework, checking homework, and instructing children directly while completing homework.

The first encounters young children have with literacy is in the home literacy environment, or the materials and activities provided by the parents from birth through age five, prior to the start of formal schooling. This home literacy environment consists of the availability

of materials, amount of cognitive stimulation, type of parental-child interactions, and frequency, duration and quality of shared book reading. The home literacy environment has been extensively studied, and thought to be a large contributor to initial differences in reading skills at kindergarten entry (Waldfogel & Washbrook, 2011).

As children get older and progress through the reading stages, the type of parental home-based involvement should shift to accommodate the ever-increasing autonomy and increase in reading ability of children. First, when children are emergent and beginning readers, just learning how to decode words, parents can engage in shared book reading with their children. As children develop word recognition and decoding skills, parents can provide support as they listen to their children read aloud. Lastly, as children develop fluency and enter the reading-to-learn stages, parents can provide a supportive home environment with access to a variety of types of text to both promote and support children as they engage in silent, independent reading.

A primary activity that supports literacy development during the emergent stage of reading development is shared booked reading between parents and children.

Shared book reading develops oral language, vocabulary, and motivational factors (Senechal, 2011; Senechal & LeFevre, 2002; Senechal, LeFevre, Thomas, & Daley, 1998; Sylva et al., 2011; Whitehurst & Lonigan, 1998). Motivational factors include developing positive attitudes about reading through creating pleasurable experiences (Senechal, 2011), and promoting interest in independent reading (Cunningham & Zibulsky, 2011).

In addition to shared book reading, parents can provide direct instruction in literacy concepts during the emergent and beginning stages of reading. Sylva et al. (2011) found that children who engaged in letter and alphabet activities at home had higher measures of emergent literacy skills, such as letter recognition and phonological awareness at age five. Likewise,

parental teaching of the alphabet, reading words, and printing words is directly related to early literacy skills such as letter-name and letter-sound knowledge, and indirectly related to phonemic awareness (Evans, Shaw, & Bell, 2000; Senechal, 2006; Senechal & LeFevre, 2002; Senechal et al., 1998).

Using data from a five-year longitudinal study, Senechal and LeFevre (2002) developed an empirical model for how parental involvement through shared book reading and direct teaching of literacy skills influences the development of reading skills. In their analysis, they show that shared book reading at home is associated with language development in the beginning of first grade, which, in turn, is associated with book exposure at the end of first grade, and that book exposure is associated with reading comprehension in third grade. A similar path was found for parental teaching; here parental teaching is associated with emergent literacy skills at the beginning of first grade, which directly influences reading comprehension at the end of first grade, and that, in turn, influences reading comprehension at the end of third grade. In a follow-up study, Senechal (2006) confirmed the pathways of reading development predicted by her initial model.

As children get older and develop their literacy skills, parents reading aloud to their children becomes less effective, and children need to do more and more of the reading themselves. Shared book reading, where parents do all of the reading, can be replaced with other effective types of home-based involvement. In a meta-analysis of parental interventions in kindergarten to grade 3, Senechal and Young (2008) found that while parental reading to children had no effect, tutoring of specific skills and parents listening to their children read both had large, positive effects on reading achievement. Similar to providing instruction in early literacy concepts, parental tutoring of specific skills yielded the largest effect size (ES = 1.15). In

the studies included in the meta-analysis, tutoring included work on specific skills such as the alphabet, letter-sound correspondence, blending, and word reading. Parents used techniques such as flash cards and corrective feedback, as well as more structured programs such as Reading Recovery. Assisted reading, which includes various instructional activities in which a child reads out loud with a stronger reader, is an important instructional practice that promotes automatic word recognition during both Stage 1 and Stage 2 of reading development (Rasinski & Samuels, 2011). Senechal and Young's (2008) meta-analysis found that interventions that focused on parents listening to their children reading aloud also had a positive effect on reading acquisition (ES = 0.52). Here, parents used techniques such as discussing vocabulary, providing corrective feedback, and using meaning-based, contextual, and phonics cues to help decode unknown words.

When children become fluent readers, they move from assisted reading to independent reading. Independent reading is defined as "time spent silently reading self-selected texts" (Gambrell, Marinak, Brooker, & McCrea-Andrews, 2011, p. 43). The amount of time spent reading out-of-school is correlated with reading achievement (Anderson, Wilson, & Fielding, 1988; Cunningham & Stanovich, 1991; Juel, 1988). In a longitudinal study that followed students from first to fourth grade, Juel (1988) found that, beginning in second grade, children who were average or good readers spent more time reading outside of school than students who were classified as having poor reading skills. Anderson et al. (1988), studying fifth grade students, found that time spent reading books outside of school was the strongest predictor of reading achievement in fifth grade, as well as the strongest predictor of reading growth between second and fifth grade. Students at the 90th percentile spent 200 times as many minutes per day reading at home than students at the 10th percentile. Lastly, using a book title recognition test as a

proxy for wide reading and time spent reading, Cunningham and Stanovich (1991) found that exposure to print was positively correlated with spelling, vocabulary, fluency, word knowledge and general information in fourth through sixth grade students.

Additional support for the idea that time spent reading at home is positively associated with reading achievement comes from studies that examine the growth in reading achievement during the summer months. Summer set-back, in reading as well as other academic subjects, is especially prevalent among low-SES students (Alexander, Entwisle, & Olson, 2007; Cooper, Nye, Charlton, Lindsay, & Greathouse, 1996; Downey et al., 2004; McCoach et al., 2006). Summer set-back in reading growth is often attributed to both the lack in volume of reading and the lack of materials available for independent reading among low SES families (Allington & McGill-Franzen, 2003). Increasing access to books for low-income students is associated with both an increase in voluntary reading and higher reading achievement (Allington et al., 2010). In addition to simply increasing access to reading material, a meta-analysis of more formal summer programs, including home-based interventions, found a positive effect of home-based programs on reading comprehension (J. S. Kim & Quinn, 2013).

In addition to home-based literacy activities, as children get older and academic demands in school increase, another important component of parental home-based support includes supervising homework completion. Like other parental involvement activities, parents help with homework because they believe their involvement will make a positive difference in their child's outcomes (Hoover-Dempsey et al., 2001). Parents can provide assistance with homework in several ways: structurally, by creating rules about homework completion, such as when and where homework will be done; by providing general oversight of homework, such as checking

to verify that homework has been completed; and by directly offering assistance with homework (Hoover-Dempsey et al., 2001).

Prior research on the effect of parental involvement with homework generally shows a negative association between homework and academic achievement (Domina, 2005; Hill & Tyson, 2009; Singh et al., 1995). Although Fan and Chen (2001) found a small but positive correlation between providing rules for homework completion and academic achievement, Singh et al. (1995) found a negative relationship between home structure and achievement. Both checking homework (Domina, 2005; Singh et al., 1995) and helping with homework (Domina, 2005; Hill & Tyson, 2009) have a negative relationship with academic achievement. Although the negative relationship between homework help and academic achievement is fairly consistent, it is unclear of the direction of causality between the two factors. It is possible that children who are struggling with homework initially may be the children who subsequently receive more structure and help in completing their homework. Additionally, an alternative hypothesis about parental involvement in homework is that it may support student achievement indirectly, through communication of positive attitudes about homework, self-competence, and self-regulatory skills (Hoover-Dempsey et al., 2001). I discuss ways schools can support effective parenting practices at home in Chapter Six, as part of the discussion on teacher practices with struggling readers.

2.5.2 Parental involvement at school

A second type of parental involvement in education involves contact between parents and the schools. Historically, families were considered responsible for the early years of learning, while schools were responsible for academics after children entered formal schooling, with little parent involvement once school began (Hill & Taylor, 2004). However, with greater demands on the

school in terms of accountability and expectations, schools and families have more recently sought to build partnerships to address and meet more challenging educational goals (Hill & Taylor, 2004). These partnerships can include communication with teachers, including attending parent-teacher conferences; volunteering at school events; attending school events; and participation in parent-teacher organizations (Hill & Taylor, 2004; Wang & Sheikh-Khalil, 2014).

Hill and Taylor (2004) describe two mechanisms for how parental involvement in schools works. The first mechanism is through increased social capital. By more frequently visiting the school and interacting with teachers and other families, parents can learn valuable information such as school expectations for behavior and homework; how to best help with homework; school policies; and about extra-curricular activities offfered. Additionally, involved parents have access to information about which teachers are considered the best or most effective by other families in the district.

The second mechanism described by Hill and Taylor (2004) is social control, which acts as a way to create behavioral norms for the community. Social control is the idea that families and schools can work together to create a consensus about appropriate behaviors. This shared goal then reduces behavior problems because children receive the same messages and rules about acceptable behavior at both home and school.

Despite compelling theories of parental involvement, empirical evidence on its effect on educational outcome is mixed. One meta-analysis found an overall medium effect size ($r = .25$) of parental involvement on academic achievement, although a lower effect when specifically looking at the subject of reading (Fan & Chen, 2001). Among the types of parental involvement examined, school contact and participation at school events (including volunteering and

attending school functions) did have a positive correlation with academic achievement (r = .32). Similarly, in a meta-analysis focused on parental involvement in middle school, Hill and Tyson (2009) found school-based involvement to have an overall moderate positive relationship to academic achievement.

However, other studies using large-scale national datasets have found no effect of parental involvement on academic achievement (Domina, 2005; Singh et al., 1995). Using the National Education Longitudinal Study from 1988 (NELS-88) data, Singh et al. (1995) found no effect of parental involvement at school on academic achievement. Likewise, Domina (2005), using the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth from 1979 (NLSY) data, found no effect on academic achievement for parents who were members of a parent-teacher association or volunteered in or out of class, and a negative effect for attending conferences.

Although there may not be direct academic benefits, parental involvement at school may also influence academic achievement indirectly. Parental involvement at school, particularly in the middle school years, is associated with a child's future aspirations (Hill et al., 2004); fewer behavior problems (Domina, 2005; Hill et al., 2004) and increased time spent on homework and amount of homework completed (Epstein & Sanders, 2002). In turn, these behaviors may signify an increased commitment to school on the part of the child, thus leading to increased academic achievement.

Parents who are more involved at school tend to have higher SES and more education than other parents (Hill & Taylor, 2004). Barriers to parental involvement at school include cultural differences between teachers and parents; lower SES; and parental problems such as depression, lack of confidence, or having had negative experiences in school themselves (Hill & Taylor, 2004). However, research suggests that the effect of parental involvement at school is

both larger and more direct for students from lower SES and minority families (Domina, 2005; Hill et al., 2004). Because parental involvement at school may be more important for children from those families who face the most barriers to parental involvement, schools may need to build successful programs that are able to reach out to, and include, all parents. One specific goal in regards to literacy may be to increase parental-involvement by providing very specific literacy programs for parents to be involved in. In a review of effective parental involvement programs in literacy, Paratore (2011), found that effective programs had three components: understanding parents' motivation and knowledge about how to be involved and helping overcome any barriers to involvement; providing a clear link between context and outcomes; and providing rich context for parents to learn, including the use of explaining, modeling, and guided practice.

2.5.3 Parental expectations

Lastly, parents can influence child outcomes through their own beliefs and expectations about education. Across studies, parental expectations and aspirations about a child's future academic achievement consistently had the strongest positive relationship to academic achievement (Fan & Chen, 2001; Hill & Tyson, 2009; Singh et al., 1995). Parental expectations, or academic socialization, include parental communication of expectations for achievement; communication of a strong, positive valuation of the utility of education; and shared decision making and planning for future education linked to a child's interests (Hill & Tyson, 2009).

2.6 SCHOOL FACTORS

As discussed in section 2.1, schools have the potential to be the site of interventions that change a child's trajectory of growth. Schools can be a place where the antecedents of home life can be either built upon (in the case of a strong home literacy environment) or supplemented (in the case of a weak or non-existent home literacy environment). School effects, and the magnitude of those effects, are quite important to a struggling reader. However, variation exists in the quality of schools students attend. Although school-to-school differences in achievement are generally small, when compared to the much larger variation among students of differing family backgrounds (Coleman et al., 1966), schooling is an important source of achievement growth, and differences in school and teacher quality do affect child outcomes.

In particular, quality of schooling can affect long-term child outcomes. Students who attend higher quality schools having better life outcomes, and this is especially true if the quality of schooling is measured in elementary school or middle school. Chetty et al. (2011) estimate the boost in outcomes a child gains by being placed in a high quality classroom with a high quality teacher in kindergarten through grade three. In re-examining the data from Project STAR in Tennessee, Chetty et al. (2011) found that students in higher quality elementary classrooms are more likely to attend college, save more for retirement, and live in better neighborhoods. In particular, a one standard deviation increase in quality of classroom in the elementary years translates to an approximate lifetime gain in earnings of $39,100. Class quality is defined as the difference between the mean end-of-entry-grade test scores of a student's classmates and grade-specific schoolmates. Likewise, they estimate individual teacher quality effects, and find that a one standard deviation improvement in teacher quality would increase earnings between $100,000 and $200,000 for a classroom of 20 students.

In a separate study, Chetty, Friedman, and Rockoff (2013) examined child outcomes linked to teachers' value-added scores on student test scores in middle school. Students assigned to a high value-added teacher between grades four and eight had improved outcomes across a variety of measures: they are more likely to attend college, earn higher salaries and have higher savings rates, live in higher SES neighborhoods, and are less likely to have children as teenagers. Deconstructing the findings, Chetty et al. (2013) found greater effects for a female teacher than a male teacher, and for English teachers than math teachers. The effect size was constant across household income categories, suggesting that even students from high-income families benefit from having a more effective teacher.

Thus, it seems that one way school quality works is through the mechanism of teacher quality. Both the elementary and middle school studies, discussed above, measured quality at the classroom or teacher level. Research using value-added models suggest that increasing teacher quality may increase student achievement (Kane, Rockoff, & Staiger, 2008; Rivkin, Hanushek, & Kain, 2005; Rockoff, 2004). For example, examining data from New Jersey, Rockoff (2004) found that for every increase of one standard deviation in teacher quality, students had about a 0.1 standard deviation increase in reading and math test scores. The instructional practices teachers choose to use in the classroom are an important component to teacher quality; in a meta-analysis of early reading difficulties, Snow et al. (1998) identified excellent instruction, which includes explicit instruction in phonics, comprehension strategies and developing conceptual knowledge, as the best intervention for children learning to read. Thus, the review of school factors that follows focuses on teaching quality, specifically teacher characteristics and effective reading instruction.

2.6.1 Teacher characteristics

Easily observed teacher characteristics, such as certification type or advanced degrees, are often used as criteria in job hiring, retention and promotion decisions. For example, under the No Child Left Behind Law, a teacher needed to have the appropriate state certification to be considered "highly qualified", or a teacher may receive extra pay for completing advanced coursework or having more experience. However, the research is mixed on the effects of teacher characteristics on student achievement, and with the exception of teacher experience, there is no clear link between observable teacher characteristics and student achievement. In addition, any observable effects tend to be modest (Boyd, Lankford, Loeb, Rockoff, & Wyckoff, 2008).

The one teacher characteristic that is most consistently linked to student outcomes is teaching experience; in particular, it is positively associated with student achievement (Clotfelter, Ladd, & Vigdor, 2006, 2007; Hanushek et al., 2005; Rivkin et al., 2005; Rockoff, 2004). Using data from 1.8 million students over a 10-year period in North Carolina, Clotfelter et al. (2007) found that having a more experienced teacher yielded between a 0.032 and 0.096 of a standard deviation increase in reading achievement. Additionally, more than half of that increase came during the first several years of teaching, and adds support to the idea that first-year teachers, in particular, are less effective than teachers with more experience (Hanushek et al., 2005; Rivkin et al., 2005; Rockoff, 2004). Similar to the study by Clotfelter et al. (2007), Rockoff (2004) found that the difference in student achievement in reading between a first year teacher and a teacher with 10 or more years of experience is 0.17 of a standard deviation.

The link between academic credentials, measured by undergraduate college selectivity and teacher test scores, is unclear. In a recent review of the literature, Wayne and Youngs (2003) found a positive association between both undergraduate college selectivity and teacher test

scores, and student achievement. However, in the large administrative dataset from North Carolina, Clotfelter et al. (2007) found a positive relationship for teacher test scores but not undergraduate college selectivity, although they hypothesize that because they included both in the same model that the college selectivity effect may have been masked by the inclusion of test scores. In their data, the relationship between teacher test scores and student achievement was particularly strong in mathematics. Lastly, using data from New York City, Kane et al. (2008) analyzed a sample comprised of Teaching Fellows, an alternative certification program, and found no relationship between academic credentials and teacher effectiveness.

The effects of certification type on student achievement are also nuanced. Wayne and Youngs (2003) found that the link between certification and student achievement was subject-specific, and only for mathematics. Teachers who had the standard mathematics certification out-performed teachers without a mathematics certification. Likewise, Kane et al. (2008) found no effect of certification type on teacher effectiveness. However, Clotfelter et al. (2007) found that teachers with provisional or emergency credentials were less effective than teachers with regular certification, and that teachers with National Board Certification were more effective than teachers with regular certification. Similarly, Boyd et al. (2008) found that replacing unlicensed teachers with certified teachers increased student achievement.

The research on advanced degrees and coursework also does not provide clear results on the effects of teacher characteristics and student achievement. Wayne and Youngs (2003) found a positive relationship between taking advanced courses in math and math achievement, and believe that the "alignment between degree content and subject assessment is important" (p. 103). However, both Rivkin et al. (2005) and Clotfelter et al. (2007) found no relationship between advanced graduate degrees and student achievement.

It may be that observable teacher characteristics, particularly advanced degrees and coursework, are indirectly related to student achievement through the mechanism of teacher choice of which instructional practice to use. In their analysis of the kindergarten data from the ECLS-K, Guarino, Hamilton, Lockwood, and Rathbun (2006) first identified effective teaching practices in reading in kindergarten, and then examined the teacher characteristics associated with the use of those practices. They found that teachers who took six or more courses in reading used both phonics instruction and reading and writing activities more frequently in the classroom, two instructional practices that are positively associated with higher reading scores at the end of kindergarten. However, they also found that certification type and having a Master's degree was not linked with the use of any particular instructional practice.

2.6.2 Instructional practices

There is much known about effective reading instructional practices. Broadly speaking, the National Reading Panel (NICHD, 2000) identified five components of effective reading instruction in kindergarten through third grade: phonemic awareness, phonics, fluency, vocabulary, and comprehension. Phonemic awareness is the ability to hear the individual sounds in words; for example, to hear the word dog and recognize it is a combination of three individual sounds (/d/, /o/, /g/) that are then blended together to form a word. Phonics links the sounds (phonemes) in oral language to the letters (graphemes) of written language. Fluency is the ability to read text automatically, accurately, and with appropriate expression. Vocabulary, the words necessary for communication, includes both oral and reading vocabulary. Comprehension is the overall goal of reading, and includes purposeful and active reading of texts.

Students in kindergarten through third grade are most often in the learning-to-read stage of development. Using Chall's (1983) framework, these students can usually be found within Stage 0 (prereading), Stage 1 (initial reading and decoding), and Stage 2 (confirmation and fluency). Effective classroom instruction at these stages must focus on the basic skills of decoding and word recognition – letter identification, letter-sound correspondence, blending sounds to form words, and automatic word recognition – while at the same time emphasizing development of oral and print vocabulary, and oral and print comprehension.

Likewise, the National Institute for Literacy (2006) reviewed effective components of reading for older students: decoding, fluency, morphology, vocabulary and comprehension. Decoding is the ability to identify words, and includes both phonemic awareness and phonics. Fluency remains an important component, because as children get older, fluency issues can become worse due to the increasing difficulty of the texts. Morphology is the study of morphemes (the smallest unit of meaning in a word), and includes the study of word structures such as roots, prefixes and suffixes. In addition to continuing to develop oral and reading vocabulary, academic vocabulary, or the content-specific words found in students' subject-specific classes, also becomes part of instruction. Lastly, comprehension remains the focus of reading instruction, as students use their prior knowledge to make meaning of new texts.

Students in fourth grade through eighth grade are most often in the reading-to-learn stage of development. Using Chall's (1983) framework, these students can usually be found within Stage 3 (reading for learning the new), Stage 4 (multiple viewpoints), or Stage 5 (construction and reconstruction – a world view). Effective classroom instruction at these stages primarily focuses on vocabulary and comprehension development with ever increasing complexity of texts, as well as working on the ability to analyze and synthesize across multiple texts.

Although the majority of instruction in the upper grades should focus on vocabulary and comprehension, decoding and fluency are still included in the recommended practices for students who have not yet mastered these more basic skills. Paris (2005) makes a distinction between constrained skills and unconstrained skills in reading. Constrained skills, such as phonemic awareness, letter identification, letter-sound knowledge and phonics, are skills in which there is a distinct set of knowledge to be mastered (i.e. there are only 26 letters to learn) and because of this exhibit a ceiling effect. Because of this constraint, or ceiling effect, it is likely that individual differences will stabilize early in the elementary years. Fluency is considered a moderately constrained skill, in that there may be early diverging trajectories of skill but eventually students will reach an upper-limit to how fast they can read. Students need to master the constrained skills of reading early on to be able to focus their attention on the challenging task of comprehension. Students who are pushed ahead but do not have mastery of these skills will continue to have reading issues and difficulties that impede their ability to comprehend what they read.

There are a wide variety of instructional practices and activities that are considered effective in reading. Here, I provide a brief review of effective instructional practices across the main domains of literacy instruction.

Phonemic Awareness and Phonics. Effective phonics instruction needs to be systematic (Ehri, Nunes, Stahl, & Willows, 2001; NICHD, 2000) and explicit (Snow et al., 1998). Systematic instruction means that teachers follow a sequence of instruction, based on developmental needs (Bear et al., 2012), and explicit instruction means that concepts are directly taught to the students. Direct instruction should include letter-sound correspondence, spelling, and use of invented spelling (Snow et al., 1998). Synthetic phonics, where students are taught a

three step process of identifying letters, recognizing the corresponding sound the letter makes, and lastly blending the sounds together to make a word is thought to be most effective (NICHD, 2000). Effective instructional activities include word sorts and word games (Bear et al., 2012).

Fluency. Fluency instruction for younger children is focused on oral reading fluency, and developing automatic word recognition. Older students work on developing silent reading fluency (Rasinski & Samuels, 2011). Effective fluency instruction includes both modeling of fluent reading and assisted reading (Rasinski & Samuels, 2011). Effective instructional activities include choral reading, repeated readings, guided oral reading and partner reading (National Institute for Literacy, 2006; NICHD, 2000; Snow et al., 1998).

Morphology. Effective morphology instruction for students includes focusing on syllabication, as well as on word elements like prefixes, suffixes, base words and Latin and Greek roots that focus on the spelling-meaning connection (Bear et al., 2012; National Institute for Literacy, 2006). Morphological instruction is more effective when it is integrated and connected to literacy strategies and knowledge than when it is isolated (Bowers, Kirby, & Deacon, 2010). Effective instructional activities include structural analysis, in which students are taught how word elements combine (Bear et al., 2012), as well as using a problem-solving approach, such as being "word detectives" (Bowers et al., 2010).

Vocabulary. Effective vocabulary instruction focuses on both oral and print vocabularies, and develops concepts and background knowledge (NICHD, 2000; Snow et al., 1998). Older students also work on developing academic content vocabulary (National Institute for Literacy, 2006). Students need repeated exposure to words in rich contexts to internalize word meanings (NICHD, 2000). Vocabulary instruction can be both direct and incidental (NICHD, 2000). Direct instruction of words includes use of instructional activities such as sentence stems and

examples/non-examples (Beck, McKeown, & Kucan, 2008), as well as pre-teaching new or challenging words prior to reading the text (National Institute for Literacy, 2006). Incidental vocabulary instruction includes the teacher reading aloud the text, oral discussion and wide reading (NICHD, 2000; Snow et al., 1998).

Comprehension. Effective comprehension instruction is multifaceted, and includes emphasis on strategies, text structure, and discussion. Effective instruction in comprehension strategies includes strategies such as predicting, drawing inferences, asking and answering questions, visualizing, and summarizing (Duke & Pearson, 2002; NICHD, 2000; Snow et al. 1998; Shanahan et al. 2010) . Comprehension strategy instruction should follow the gradual release of responsibility model, in which the teacher uses modeling and explicit teaching to demonstrate the strategy prior to having students apply it to their own texts (Duke & Pearson, 2002). In this model, the teacher first explains the strategy by discussing the definition of the strategy, when to use the strategy, and how to use the strategy. Next, the teacher models the strategy for the students using a think-aloud to make their internal thought process explicit. Lastly, students apply the strategy to their own texts, first in guided practice, where they receive support and feedback from the teacher, and then independently.

Text structure is another important component of comprehension instruction (National Institute for Literacy, 2006; NICHD, 2000). Effective instruction in text structure consists of teaching about the features of both narrative and expository texts. Narrative text features includes components such as characters, settings, story events, and problem-solution. Expository text features focus on the way information is organized in the text, and includes organizational formats such as sequencing, description, compare and contrast, cause and effect, or problem-solution. Effective teaching strategies for text structure include using various graphic organizers

(such as a story map for narrative text or main ideas/details for expository text) (National Institute for Literacy, 2006; NICHD, 2000).

Lastly, effective comprehension includes a focus on discussion, both for younger students (Shanahan et al., 2010) and older students (Applebee, Langer, Nystrand, & Gamoran, 2003; McKeown, Beck, & Blake, 2009). Discussion allows for students to focus on the content of the text, not just the strategies used to process the text (McKeown et al., 2009), develops critical thinking skills (Abrami et al., 2015) and increase student engagement through increased student effort on classroom and homework assignments (Kelly, 2007). Elements of effective discussions include open discussion, use of authentic questions, and uptake (Applebee et al., 2003), use of follow-up questions (Shanahan et al., 2010), and facilitating small-group student discussions (Shanahan et al. 2010). Effective instructional practices to facilitate discussion include use of teacher-led tools, such as anticipation guides and writing prompts, as well as student-led tools, such as gallery walks and student generated questions (Juzwik, Borsheim-Black, Caughlan, & Heintz, 2013).

In addition to instruction in the specific components of reading discussed above, a final component of effective reading instruction in schools includes daily independent reading (Snow et al., 1998), as increased time spent reading in school is positively associated with reading achievement (Taylor, Frye, & Maruyama, 1990). Increased reading time in school allows for the student to read texts across a variety of different genres, which is necessary to develop reading fluency and incidental vocabulary learning (NICHD 2000) as well gives students a chance to apply their reading skills for independent practice (Duke & Pearson, 2002).

2.7 PREVIOUS RESEARCH WITH THE ECLS-K

In the previous sections, I considered understandings of reading trajectories and instructional approaches developed, for the most part, from small-scale studies. These studies often focused on only several schools, classrooms or teachers, or consisted of meta-analyses of these smaller studies. The ECLS-K represents a landmark dataset and source of understanding of reading trajectories and instructional practices, because for the first time a large-scale cohort of students were followed throughout elementary and middle school. Numerous studies have used the ECLS-K data to study reading achievement, examining a wide variety of factors that influence achievement, including: ability grouping; peer effects of ELL classmates; the role of self-regulation, motivation and behavioral problems in acquiring reading skills; amount of time spent in school; teacher instructional practices in kindergarten through grade five; school readiness skills and preschool attendance; and the reading achievement and growth trajectories of particular subgroups of students, including males, minorities, learning disabled students and limited-English proficiency students.

One motivation for the present study is that consistent across all the ECLS-K studies was that prior reading achievement was the strongest predictor of later reading achievement (Chatterji, 2006; Claessens, Duncan, & Engel, 2009; G. J. Duncan et al., 2007; Graves & Wright, 2011); however, none of the studies looked closely at the mechanisms at work behind the prior achievement effect. In addition to prior achievement, additional factors shown to positively impact reading include increased time spent in school (Fitzpatrick, Grissmer, & Hastedt, 2011; Guarino et al., 2006); spending more time on subject (Guarino et al., 2006); and preschool attendance (Magnuson, Meyers, Ruhm, & Waldfogel, 2004; Magnuson, Ruhm, & Waldfogel, 2007). Students with strong approaches to learning (e.g. students who demonstrated the ability to

pay attention in class and persist in completing tasks), as well as students with positive interpersonal skills, also had significantly higher reading achievement (Bodovski & Youn, 2011; Jennings & DiPrete, 2010; Lim & Kim, 2011), as well as higher growth rates (Li-Grining, Votruba-Drazl, Maldonado-Carreno, & Haas, 2010).

Other factors thought to be important in reading achievement showed more mixed results in ECLS-K. Use of within-class ability grouping has uneven effects; students placed in mid-level or high level groups learn more than they would have in an ungrouped classroom, while students in the lowest achieving ability groups learn less than they would have in ungrouped classrooms (Condron, 2008; Hong, Corter, Hong, & Pelletier, 2012; Tach & Farkas, 2006). Teacher instructional practices showed that both phonics and integrated language arts instruction had positive effects on reading in kindergarten and grade one (Guarino et al., 2006; Jennings & DiPrete, 2010; Milesi & Gamoran, 2006; Sonnenschein, Stapleton, & Benson, 2010; Xue & Meisels, 2004), although effect sizes varied and Xue and Meisels (2004) found that teachers who use both phonics and integrated language arts frequently had the largest gains. Likewise, the effects of class size was mixed, with Magnuson et al. (2007) and Chatterji (2006) reporting positive effects of small class sizes, while Milesi and Gamoran (2006) found no effects, either positive or negative, of class size.[2]

Factors negatively associated with reading achievement include having an ELL classmate (Cho, 2012); having limited English proficiency at kindergarten entry (Kieffer, 2011); or having a learning or speech language disability (Morgan et al., 2011). Students living in poverty or

[2] Differences in effects of class size may be due to how the concept of a large class was defined. Chatterji (2006) measured class size as a continuous variable, whereas Milesi and Gamoran (2006) created three categories (fewer than 17 students, 18-23 students, and 24 or more students). Magnuson et al. (2007) coded classrooms as large if they exceeded the median number of students, 20.5.

students who are minorities (with the exception Asians) tend to have lower achievement on kindergarten entry and continued to have lower achievement as they advanced through the elementary grades (Chatterji, 2006; Fryer & Levitt, 2006; Kaplan & Walpole, 2005; McCoach et al., 2006; Morgan et al., 2008).

2.8 SUMMARY

This study uses life course theory to argue that schools have the potential to be the catalyst for moving struggling readers from a cumulative disadvantage trajectory to a compensatory trajectory. This thesis is based on three insights from life course theory, coupled with the robust empirical literature on reading instruction, and suggests: 1) that people continue to develop over time, transitioning through different stages; 2) that experiences build on each other, such that antecedents have a profound effect on consequences; and 3) that interventions can change a predicted trajectory.

Transitions in literacy development occur as children progress through several stages of reading development, from learning-to-read to reading-to-learn. The timing of when children progress through these transitions – as well as what stage of reading they eventually end up at – are set into motion by the opportunities to learn provided by both home and school.

Although children progress through the same developmental stages, they do not do so at the same pace. There are three main models used to depict trajectories of reading acquisition. The cumulative advantage model, known as the Matthew effect in reading, suggests that good readers start off with higher initial ability and grow at a faster rate than struggling readers, widening the gap between the two groups. The compensatory model suggests that struggling

readers can catch-up with their higher-achieving peers. The stable-differences model suggests that initial differences in ability persist throughout academic careers, neither widening nor closing the gap.

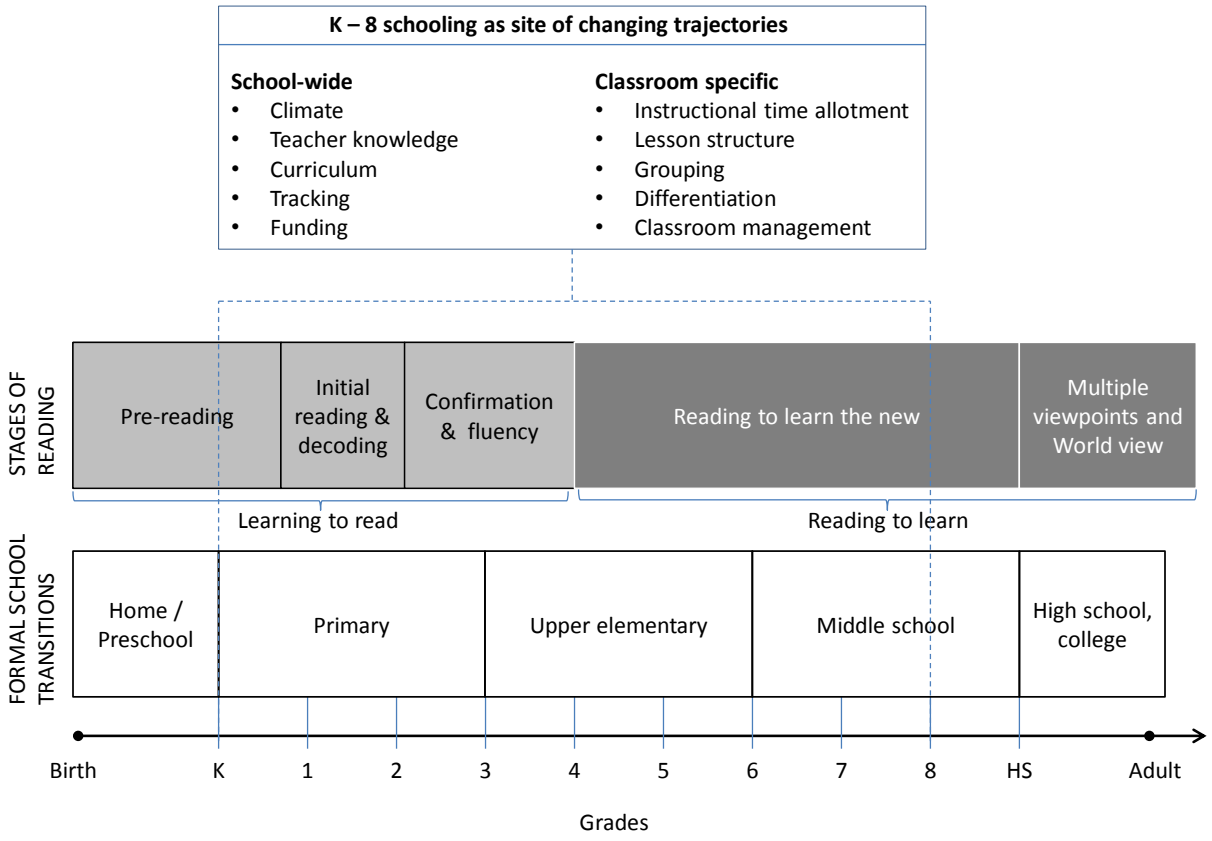
Descriptively, students at-risk to become struggling readers tend to come from low-SES, minority, or non-English speaking households. While these do represent risk factors, there is nothing to suggest that they are fundamental barriers to solid literacy achievement. Students can struggle with a variety of problems, such as word identification, fluency and comprehension, and the same instructional practices that are effective with non-struggling readers are thought to be effective with struggling readers.

Both home and school factors can support reading acquisition. An enriching home literacy environment is one that moves along a continuum from shared book reading to providing time for independent reading as children get older, and is positively associated with reading development. Additionally, parental expectations of academic achievement are also positively associated with reading. The literature suggests there is no effect of parental involvement in school on reading achievement, while increased help with homework is negatively associated with reading achievement.

School factors that can influence reading achievement include teacher characteristics and instructional practices. With the exception of years of experience, teacher characteristics are often not associated with reading achievement. A large body of research has identified effective reading practices across many components of reading at a variety of grade levels. Broadly speaking, effective reading instruction includes explicit phonics instruction; explicit instruction in comprehension strategies; time spent reading challenging texts across a variety of text types; and a focus on higher-order thinking skills, including discussion with higher-order questions.

Appropriate instructional practices vary depending on the stage of development of the reader, with students who are learning-to-read needing more instruction with the alphabetic principle and phonics, and students who are reading-to-learn needing more instruction in concept development and analytic thinking.

Figure 2.1. Conceptual Model



3.0 METHOD

3.1 MIXED METHODS

This project utilizes both quantitative and qualitative data to examine the different pathways struggling readers take, and the role schools and teachers have in helping students move from a cumulative disadvantage pathway to a compensatory pathway. To answer the first several research questions, which examine the characteristics of struggling readers who are able to recover and the specific teacher instructional practices associated with increased reading achievement, a large-scale, national dataset is used to provide a big picture overview of struggling readers. A series of regression analyses are used to examine trajectories of growth and child, home and school factors associated with reading achievement. The final research question, examining the specific beliefs and practices of teachers who work with struggling readers, uses interview data collected from 42 teachers, reading specialists, intervention specialists, and literacy coaches.

3.2 EARLY CHILDHOOD LONGITUDINAL DATA SET

The Early Childhood Longitudinal Study, Kindergarten Class of 1998-99 (ECLS-K), is a nine-year, longitudinal dataset collected by the National Center for Education Statistics (NCES) that followed students from the fall of kindergarten through the spring of eighth grade. Students, parents, teachers and school administrators were surveyed seven times: in the fall and spring of kindergarten, in the fall of first grade for a subset of participants, and in the spring of first, third, fifth, and eighth grades. In addition to the surveys, each student completed various assessments to measure achievement at each time period, including reading and math at all time periods; general knowledge in kindergarten and first grade; and science in third, fifth and eighth grade. Lastly, data on student behaviors was also collected.

3.3 ANALYTIC SAMPLES

The ECLS-K used a multistage probability sample design to create a nationally representative sample of students who attended kindergarten in 1998-1999. The base-year data collection included more than 20,000 kindergarteners, each of whom had at least one cognitive test score or whose parent responded to the parent interview in either the fall or spring of kindergarten. In the spring of first grade, the sample was freshened with 165 first grade students who had not attended kindergarten the previous year. In addition to the normal sample attrition in a longitudinal study, a subset of students move or transfer to new schools between waves, and ESLS-K was only able to follow a subset of these movers at each data collection point. This sample attrition resulted in a total of 12,129 students participating in the final data collection in

eighth grade (Tourangeau et al., 2009). A total of 21,409 students are included in the combined K-8 full sample data.

Several different subsamples of participants are used in this research, depending on the type of analysis being conducted. To examine reading trajectories over time, the analysis sample for the growth models in Chapter Four includes 7,746 children who have reading scores at two time points: fall of kindergarten and spring of eighth grade. Including students who have both a score at kindergarten entry and eighth grade exit allows for comparison groups based on initial ability and subsequent growth to be created. Table 3.1 presents descriptive statistics for basic demographic variables for the original sample, from fall of kindergarten, and the longitudinal analysis sample. As anticipated from sample attrition, the analysis sample contains more White students and fewer minority students, fewer English language learners (ELL), more students from higher SES families, and a higher percentage of students who attended preschool. The analysis sample also includes students who began school with slightly higher reading scores and slightly higher scores on the approaches to learning scale.

To examine the effects of instruction and other grade-specific variables, cross-sectional analyses are conducted at each of the five grade levels. All students who had a spring reading achievement score and a prior achievement score from the previous wave of data are included in the analytic sample for each grade level. For example, to be included in the third grade dataset the student must have both a third grade reading score and a first grade reading score (recall that the ECLS-K did not collect data in 2nd grade). This resulted in 16,749 students in the kindergarten sample; 15,539 students in the first grade sample; 13,504 students in the third grade sample; 10,974 students in the fifth grade sample; and 8,814 students in the eighth grade sample. Descriptive statistics for each of the grade levels are presented in Table 5.1 in Chapter Five.

3.4 OUTCOME MEASURE

The primary outcome measure is the child's reading score. Each participant took a reading assessment at each round of data collection. The assessment consisted of two parts, in which the student first took a routing test to determine the difficulty of the second assessment given. All assessments are measured using item response theory (IRT), which uses the pattern of responses to estimate the probability of correct responses for all assessment questions. This allows students to be placed on a continuous achievement scale. After each new round of assessments, the previous assessment scores were re-estimated to allow longitudinal comparisons to be made. Thus, in the full K-8 dataset, the scores from kindergarten, first grade, third grade, and fifth grade have been recalibrated to allow comparison to the newly collected eighth grade scores (Tourangeau et al., 2009). Using IRT scores, while not perfect in terms of psychometric properties, alleviates some of the measurement problems of other literacy assessments that do not have interval-level data or a continuous range of outcomes (Protopapas, Parrila, & Simos, 2014).

In addition to an overall reading score, the reading test measured 10 different skills: letter recognition; beginning sounds; ending sounds; sight words; comprehension of words in context; literal inference; extrapolation; evaluation; evaluating non-fiction; and evaluating complex syntax. The test used four-item clusters to minimize the effect of guessing. These skills are considered hierarchical; that is, a child passing a level is assumed to have mastered all the skills below that level as well (Tourangeau et al., 2009). Building on that logic, two proficiency-related scores were generated by NCES. First, each child was assigned a highest proficiency level, based on answering at least three of the four cluster questions correctly. Secondly, a proficiency probability score estimates the probability of mastery at each level, indicating the probability a

child would have passed the proficiency level, and uses an IRT calculation based on the whole set of item responses.

3.5 ACHIEVEMENT GROUPS

In order to evaluate Matthew effects, as well as to determine reading trajectories, analyses need to take into careful account where students start and where students end up, in terms of literacy achievement. To make comparison groups based on ability for the growth model analysis, achievement groups were constructed using both relative and absolute achievement. Relative achievement is based on how the student is achieving compared to his or her peers, and is measured using quartiles (i.e. top 25% of students, etc.). Quartiles were created based on all available students in each grade (kindergarten and grade 8) to allow for more accurate grouping by achievement. Absolute achievement is based on the reading skills a child has mastered, and is measured by the highest proficiency level achieved on each assessment.

Table 4.1 in Chapter Four presents a description for each achievement group and the corresponding reading scores from fall of kindergarten and spring of eighth grade. "All Recoverers" includes students who were at the lowest quartile at school entry and moved up to the second, third or top quartile of achievement by eighth grade. In terms of skills mastered, "All Recoverers" did not have mastery of letters at kindergarten entry and by eighth grade achieved at or above proficiency level 8. Reaching proficiency at this level includes mastery of both extrapolation, defined as "identifying clues to make inferences" and evaluation, defined as "demonstrating understanding of author's craft" (Tourangeau et al., 2009, p. 73), and is comparable to the tasks of analysis and evaluation eighth grade students must complete under the

Common Core State Standards. “High Recoverers” is a subset of these students, and includes students who were at the lowest quartile at school entry and moved up to the top quartile of achievement by eighth grade. In terms of skills mastered, these students did not have mastery of letters at kindergarten entry, but by eighth grade had achieved proficiency at the highest level measured in the ECLS-K, evaluating complex syntax.

In addition to the target group of struggling readers who are able to recover and gain grade-appropriate reading skills by eighth grade, four additional achievement groups were created. “Fallers” captures students who scored high at kindergarten entry but scored low by the end of eighth grade. Relatively, these students were in the highest quartile in kindergarten and the lowest quartile in eighth grade. Absolutely, these students had mastered skill levels 1-3 (letter recognition, beginning sounds, and ending sounds) in kindergarten but were stuck at or below level 6 (literal inference) in eighth grade. Two groups describe those students whose relative and absolute levels of achievement did not change over time. “High Stayers” began and ended in the top quartile of achievement, while “Low Stayers” were stuck in the lowest quartile of achievement. In terms of skills, “High Stayers” were at or above level 3 (ending sounds) in kindergarten and at or above level 8 (evaluation) in eighth grade, while “Low Stayers” entered kindergarten without mastery of their letters and were at or below level 6 (literal inference) in eighth grade. Lastly, “Average Achievers” are students who cluster around the mean, and are in the second or third quartile either in the fall of kindergarten or spring of eighth grade. In terms of absolute achievement, “Average Achievers” have literacy skills comparable to the mean of the sample as whole; in kindergarten these students are beginning readers who perform at level 1 or level 2 (letter recognition or beginning sounds) and in eighth grade are primarily at level 7 (extrapolation). Students who move up or down in ability in this group tend to do so to adjoining

quartiles (i.e. from the second quartile to the third quartile, or vice versa), although there is a small subset of this group that does move two quartiles (i.e. from the second quartile in kindergarten to the fourth quartile in eighth grade).

3.6 PREDICTOR VARIABLES

Because the ECLS-K collected data from parents, teachers, and schools, a large variety of predictor and control variables are included in the regression models. Appendix A presents a list of variables, (along with their original ECLS-K variable name), that are included in these analyses.

Child variables include gender; household socioeconomic status (SES) as calculated by NCES using a combination of household income, parental education, and parental occupation[3]; child's age at the time of testing; child's race; whether or not the child has a learning disability; and whether or not English is the primary language spoken at home (measured in the fall of kindergarten). Additionally, data on student behaviors was also collected. The approaches to learning scale, completed by the teacher, measured the child's non-cognitive abilities in areas such as persistence to task, attentiveness, and organization. Prior research using ECLS-K has shown that approaches to learning has a positive association with both reading and math outcomes, and may be particularly important for students from low-income backgrounds (Bodovski & Youn, 2011), and for males in reading (Li-Grining et al., 2010). In the longitudinal

[3] Measuring SES with a combination of household income, parental education, and parental occupation (O. D. Duncan, Featherman, & Duncan, 1972) is a typical approach because each of the three components captures a unique factor in the household (Sirin, 2005). In general, SES is linked to child outcomes (Bradley & Corwyn, 2002; Sirin, 2005; White, 1982).

analysis, two additional child variables are included to control for the child's general cognitive ability. The first variable is the child's fall math achievement, and is the IRT scale score on the ECLS-K fall kindergarten math assessment. The second variable is the child's kindergarten teachers' rating of his or her literacy ability in the fall of kindergarten, and includes the child's ability to identify letters; use rhyming words; understand conventions of print; read simple books independently; interpret and make predictions about orally read stories; use invented spelling in writing; and understand complex sentences in oral conversation (Alpha reliability 0.9334).

Parent and home variables that capture the educational environment at home and the amount of support parents provide students in regards to their schooling were created. First, a variable was created to measure the home literacy environment at each grade level. For kindergarten and first grade, this measure includes both the time a parent spends reading to child as well as the time a child spends reading outside of school on their own. For third, fifth and eighth grade children, this measure includes only time spent reading outside of school.

Three measures were created to capture the amount of support parents provide children in regards to their schooling. The first is a measure of parental involvement at school events, and is a composite score of involvement that includes attending four events (open house, PTA meeting, conference, and school event) and volunteering at or fundraising for the school. Appendix A gives the Alpha reliability of this scale at each grade level, which ranges from 0.5884 to 0.7216. The second variable measures the amount of time per week parents directly spend helping their children with their reading homework. Parents were asked how often they helped with homework on a five-point scale: never; less than once a week; one to two times per week; three to four times per week; and more than five times per week. Lastly, a dichotomous variable measures parental educational expectations for their children, with parents who expect their

children to complete at least a Bachelor's degree being compared to parents who expect their children to complete less than a Bachelor's degree (i.e. a child who may complete a high school diploma or an associate's degree).

Teacher variables include both demographic variables and instructional practice scales. Demographic variables include the teacher's race, age, teaching experience, highest degree earned, and certification type. Teacher gender is suppressed in the public-use file, and thus is not included in the analysis. Likewise, teacher race is only reported as a dichotomous variable of White or Non-White in the public-use file. Teaching experience is measured by a continuous variable indicating total years spent teaching. A dichotomous variable was created for highest degree, with teachers who have a Master's degree or more being compared to teachers who have less than a Master's degree. A dichotomous variable was created to measure certification type, with teachers who have regular or the highest available certification being compared to teachers who have temporary, alternative, or no certification.

The teacher instructional scales varied by grade level, to reflect the idea that as students progress through school they pass through various stages of reading development (Chall, 1983). Instructional scales were created to reflect the various types of instructional practices common to the particular stage of reading development; i.e. it was expected that kindergarten teachers will use whole language instructional practices but not eighth grade teachers. Teacher instructional scales measure the frequency with which a teacher uses the practice in his/her classroom. Kindergarten and first grade teachers used a six-point scale: never; once a month or less; two or three times a month; once or twice a week; three or four times a week; or daily. Third, fifth and eighth grade teachers used a four-point scale: never/hardly ever; once or twice a month; once or twice a week; and almost every day.

A three-step process was used to create the instructional scales. First, exploratory factor analysis was used to see how the different instructional items related to each other. Second, individual items on each scale were examined for face validity; do the set of items correspond to a known reading instructional construct? Lastly, once items were selected for a particular instructional practice, confirmatory factor analysis and Alpha reliabilities were calculated to evaluate whether the selected items fit together. Appendix B provides further discussion on the teacher instructional scales, and lists the individual items used to create each scale.

Kindergarten instruction included three instructional practices: phonics, whole language, and comprehension strategies. The phonics scale includes learning the names of the letters; writing letters; alphabet and letter recognition; matching letters to sounds; and a more generic "work on phonics" (Alpha reliability 0.7195). The whole language scale includes writing with invented spelling; reading books they have chosen themselves; composing stories; and writing in a journal (Alpha reliability 0.7685). The comprehension strategies scale includes retelling; identifying main idea; making predictions; using context clues; and communicating ideas orally (Alpha reliability 0.7615).

First grade instruction included five instructional practices. Phonics was broken into two different scales, one reflecting below-grade level work (i.e. a focus on skills that according to the Common Core State Standards should be mastered by the end of kindergarten) and one reflecting on-grade level work. Below-grade phonics is quite similar to the phonics instruction measured in kindergarten, and includes learning the names of the letters; writing letters; alphabet and letter sound recognition; matching letters to sounds; and writing own name (Alpha reliability 0.7922). Grade-level phonics instruction includes the generic "work on phonics"; work in reading workbook or worksheet; write words from dictation to improve spelling; and read text with

strong phonetic patterns (Alpha reliability 0.5211). Identical to kindergarten, the measure of whole language includes writing with invented spelling; reading books they have chosen themselves; composing stories; and writing in a journal (Alpha reliability 0.6694). The measure of comprehension strategies is also identical to kindergarten, and includes retelling; identifying main ideas; making predictions; using context clues; and communicating ideas orally (Alpha reliability 0.7657). Lastly, a measure of fluency instruction was included, reflecting the idea that a main goal of early reading development is to foster fluent reading in children (where children can read automatically and accurately). This measure was taken from one variable that asked teachers how often they taught "reading aloud fluently."

The third and fifth grade instructional practice variables are identical, and measure three instructional practices: skills-based instruction; comprehension strategies; and choice-based reading. The skills-based instructional scale includes working in a reading workbook or worksheet; taking quizzes or tests; and doing spelling, punctuation, or grammar exercise (Alpha reliability 0.4874 for grade 3 and 0.4918 for grade 5). The comprehension strategies scale includes talking about what they have read; writing about what they read; discussing different interpretations; and explaining or supporting their understanding (Alpha reliability 0.7408 for grade 3 and 0.7917 for grade 5). Lastly, the choice-based reading scale captures the idea that independent reading with self-selected texts is an important reading practice that increases both reading achievement and motivation (Gambrell et al., 2011). The choice-based reading scale includes two items: reading silently and reading books they have chosen themselves (Alpha reliability 0.7010 for grade 3 and 0.6460 for grade 5).

The eighth grade instructional practices variable measures three instructional practices: skills-based instruction; comprehension strategies; and academic demand. The skills-based

instructional scale includes working in a reading workbook or on a worksheet and taking quizzes or tests (Alpha reliability 0.3388). The comprehension strategies scale includes talking about books they have read; writing about what they have read; making generalizations and drawing inferences; describing the style or structure of the text; and making predictions (Alpha reliability 0.8483). Lastly, the academic demand scale captures the amount of work expected of the students, and is similar to the measure used by Applebee et al. (2003). This scale includes two items: the frequency of homework and the frequency to which revisions are made on papers or reports (Alpha reliability 0.1616). Although the reliability for this scale is lower than the rest, the concept of academic demand addresses a construct that is distinct from the other two instructional scales in eighth grade, and a low alpha reliability is consistent with previous research using instructional practice scales in the ECLS-K (Guarino et al., 2006; Lubienski & Lubienski, 2013).

Lastly, variables were created to measure class and school level factors. Classroom variables include class size, percent minority students in the class, and percent limited-English proficient students in the class. In the cross-sectional models, an additional variable measuring instructional time for literacy and language arts was included to capture the variation in teachers' time allotment to literacy instruction. Kindergarten, first grade, third grade and fifth grade teachers, who are more likely to teach in self-contained classrooms, were asked how many days per week they taught literacy, as well and how many minutes per day. To calculate days per week the teachers taught literacy, teachers who responded "never" or "less than once a week" were coded 0; teachers who responded "1-2 times per week" were coded 2; teachers who responded "3-4 times per week" were coded 4; and teachers who responded "daily" were coded 5. To calculate minutes per day, the categories were midpoint coded, with teachers who

responded “1-30 minutes per day” coded as 15 minutes; teachers who responded “31-60 minutes per day” coded as 45 minutes; and teachers who responded “61-90 minutes per day” coded as 75 minutes. Teachers who responded “more than 90 minutes per day” were coded as 90 minutes. These two variables were multiplied to create a minutes per week measure of total literacy instruction in the classroom. Eighth grade teachers were asked directly how many hours per week their class section met. Once again, to create a continuous variable, categories were midpoint coded, and then converted to minutes per week.

School variables include sector (public vs. private) and school SES. Although percentage of students on free or reduced lunch is in the data, because of issues with multicollinearity[4], a measure of mean SES for the school was created by aggregating student-level data to the school level, similar to previous research (Carbonaro, 2006b; Lubienski & Lubienski, 2013). For the kindergarten data, a dichotomous variable measured whether or not the child attended half-day or full-day kindergarten, and whether or not the child attended preschool prior to kindergarten entry.

In addition to the variables created for the grade level data, aggregate variables were created for the growth model analysis. For several variables, measurement was taken at the initial starting point, fall of kindergarten. These variables include: the child’s gender, race, age at fall assessment in kindergarten, whether or not English is the home language, if the child attended half or full day kindergarten, whether or not the child attended preschool, the child’s fall math achievement, and the child’s fall literacy ability, as assessed by their kindergarten teacher.

[4] Because free and reduced lunch status and SES are highly correlated in the ECLS-K, when the two variables are both included in regression models multicollinearity prevents the models from providing results. Previous researchers using the ECLS-K have found the same issue with the data (Carbonaro, 2006b; Lubienski & Lubienski, 2013).

Other variables were measured using the average score across the five grade levels. Variables measured using the average score include: household SES, approaches to learning, parental help with homework, teacher's age, teaching experience, class size, percent minority students in the class, percent LEP students in the class, and school SES. Several variables were standardized before they were aggregated, and these include time spent reading at home, parental contact with the school, and teacher's instructional practices. For teacher instructional practices, two scales measuring generalized types of instruction were created. The first measures skills-based instruction, and combines the phonics instructional scales in kindergarten and first grade and the skills-based instructional scales in third, fifth and eighth grade. The second measures comprehension instruction, and includes comprehension instructional scales from all five grade levels.

Dichotomous variables measured at all five time points were averaged together such that a proportional score was generated, with 0 indicating that the child never experienced the condition, and 1 indicating that the child always experienced the condition. For example, for the variable sector, if a child has a score of 0 it means they never attended public school while a child with a score of 1 attended public school for every year in the survey. In addition to sector, proportional scores were generated for the following dichotomous variables: parental expectations of educational achievement, teacher's race, teacher's highest degree, and teacher's certification type. Lastly, a dichotomous variable was created to indicate the presence of a learning disability; the student is coded a 1 if their parents indicated they had a learning disability at any of the time points measured.

3.7 LONGITUDAL ANALYSIS

Chapter Four presents the results of the first set of research questions, which analyzes differences between achievement groups in reading. To analyze the characteristics of the students who are able to recover from initial low levels of literacy achievement, as well as to examine how those characteristics differ from those of other achievement groups, an ANOVA analysis was conducted. T tests comparing "All Recovers" and "Low Stayers" were done to specifically address how struggling readers who recovered are different from struggling readers who remain struggling. Next, logit models were used to analyze characteristics predictive of group membership. Lastly, to determine which home and school factors are associated with the acceleration or deceleration of growth in reading, growth curves were modeled using hierarchical linear modeling (HLM) (Raudenbush & Bryk, 2002).

3.7.1 Logit Models

Logit models for binary outcomes were used to examine which characteristics of struggling readers predicted membership in the "All Recoverers" group. The sample for the first logit model includes the 1,542 students who are classified as struggling readers in the fall of kindergarten, and contrasts those students who able to recover ("All Recoverers") with those students who continue to struggle ("Low Stayers"). The sample for the second model includes only the 802 students who recover in reading, and examines the characteristics associated with becoming a "High Recoverer" amongst that group of students. Because the logit models use the aggregated predictor variables across all five time points, missing data for predictor variables was very low, with the majority of variables having less than 0.1 percent missing data. An

additional four variables (ELL status, preschool status, full-day kindergarten status, and fall kindergarten teacher literacy rating) had between one and six percent missing data. To handle missing data, multiple imputation with five sets of data (Acock, 2012) was completed prior to running the logit models. Predicted probabilities for different profiles of students were calculated to show the combined effects of key variables (Long & Freese, 2006).

3.7.2 Growth Models

The growth curve models use reading scores from six available time points: fall and spring of kindergarten, and spring of first, third, fifth and eighth grade. The time frame for administering assessments at each data collection point was quite large; for example, students took the eighth grade spring assessment anywhere from February to June of that school year. Previous research using the ECLS-K has noted that this large time span can influence growth model results (Downey et al., 2004; Fitzpatrick et al., 2011). To accommodate for the differences in testing dates, time was measured in months. The initial time point was the first month assessments were given, in September of 1998, and is coded 0; the final time point, month 106, corresponds to June 2007, at the end of eighth grade. In the models, time is centered at the initial time point, with the intercept representing the students' ability on initial assessment at the fall of kindergarten. The slope and quadratic terms give the growth rate in terms of growth-per-month.

A two-level model, or a repeated-observations model, was used to estimate growth. In these models, level-1 represents the within-child analysis, and is the repeated observations over time. Level-2 represents the between-child analysis, and here the intercept and slope are predicted by the child, home and school variables. A quadratic growth model was used to estimate reading growth, based on previous work with reading trajectories that show large initial

gains followed by smaller subsequent gains (Kieffer, 2008; Li-Grining et al., 2010; Morgan et al., 2011). Relative achievement groups were used in the models, because two of the absolute achievement groups, "High Recoverers" and "Fallers" had too few students to run the growth models using all the predictor variables.

For each of the achievement groups, the model equation for level-1 is:

$$Y_{ti} = \pi_{0i} + \pi_{1i}*(TIME_{ti}) + \pi_{2i}*(TIMESQ_{ti}) + e_{ti} \quad \textit{(Equation 1)}$$

for each of i = 1, 2, 3 . . ., n participants, where π_{0i} is the initial status of the child at time 0, π_{1i} is the linear slope, and π_{2i} is the quadratic curve. Lastly, e_{ti} is the error term.

For each of the achievement groups, the model equation for level-2 is:

$$\pi_{0i} = \beta_{00} + \beta_{01}*(CHILD\ \ CHARACTERISTICS\ _i) + \beta_{02}*(HOME\ \ FACTORS_i) + \beta_{03}*(SCHOOL\ FACTORS_i) + r_{0i} \quad \textit{(Equation 2)}$$

$$\pi_{1i} = \beta_{10} + \beta_{11}*(CHILD\ \ CHARACTERISTICS_i) + \beta_{12}*(HOME\ \ FACTORS_i) + \beta_{13}*(SCHOOL\ FACTORS_i) + r_{1i} \quad \textit{(Equation 3)}$$

$$\pi_{2i} = \beta_{20} + r_{2i} \quad \textit{(Equation 4)}$$

where the equation for π_{0i} is the regression of the predictor variables on the intercept; the equation for π_{1i} is the regression of the predictor variables on the linear slope; and π_{2i} is the quadratic term. Predictor variables include child characteristics, home factors and school factors, and are estimated on the intercept and slope only. Random error is measured by $r_{0i,}$ $r_{1i,}$ and $r_{2i.}$ However, due to multicollinearity problems between r_{0i} and r_{2i}, when measuring time in months

instead of years, r_{2i} was treated as fixed in the final models, a solution used by previous researchers (Morgan et al., 2011).

The growth models use the same longitudinal analysis sample and aggregated variables as the logit models, so missing data was once again low, with the majority of variables having less than one percent missing data. The same additional four variables as in the logit models have between one and six percent missing data. However, because HLM does not support multiple imputation at level 2, missing data was handled with mean imputation.[5]

Dichotomous variables, such as gender, race or ELL status, were uncentered, while continuous variables were grand-mean centered. Thus, in interpreting the models, the intercept β_{00} represents the score of a White, non-ELL, non-learning disabled female student who attended half-day kindergarten and did not attend preschool, and who has average household SES, average approaches to learning, average fall math achievement, average fall teacher literacy rating, and experiences the average for all home and school factors. Similar to previous research using specific subgroups of students in the ECLS-K, weights were not applied for the longitudinal analysis (Morgan et al., 2008; Morgan et al., 2011).

3.8 CROSS-SECTIONAL MODELS

Chapter Five presents the results of the second research question, which analyzes whether or not the key home and school factors vary between the learning-to-read stage of development and the reading-to-learn stage of development. For this analysis, both an ordinary least squares (OLS)

[5] Growth models using list-wise deletion for missing data and growth models with mean imputation have similar results.

regression and a quantile regression were calculated at each of the five grade levels.

Quantile regression allows for an examination of how the variables differ across the distribution of students, while OLS regression captures the effect of the variables for the average of the sample (Angrist & Pischke, 2009; Chen & Chalhoub-Deville, 2014). Within each grade level, quantile regression will show whether or not some home and school factors are more (or less) beneficial to struggling readers than to their average or above-average achieving counterparts.

For each of the five grade levels, both an OLS model and a quantile model were calculated. The OLS equation model is:

$$y_i = \beta_0 + \beta_1 CHILD\ CHARACTERISTICS + \beta_1 HOME\ FACTORS + \beta_1 SCHOOL\ FACTORS + \varepsilon_1 \quad \textit{(Equation 5)}$$

where y_i is reading achievement, β_0 is the intercept, and β_1 represents the coefficients for each of the variables (a single subscript is listed for simplicity, rather than a vector denoting multiple variables of each type), and ε_1 is the error term. This produces a single regression line. In contrast, the equation for the quantile regression is:

$$y_i = \beta_0^{(\tau)} + \beta_1^{(\tau)}\ CHILD\ CHARACTERISTICS + \beta_1^{(\tau)}\ HOME\ FACTORS + \beta_1^{(\tau)}\ SCHOOL\ FACTORS + \varepsilon_1^{(\tau)} \quad \textit{(Equation 6)}$$

Similar to OLS regression, y_i is reading achievement, β_0 is the intercept, β_1 represents the coefficients for each of the predictor variables, and ε_1 is the error term. In the quantile model, τ represents the percentile for which the coefficients are calculated. In the models presented in Chapter Five, results are calculated for the .10, .25, .50, .75 and .90 percentiles. In creating the

quantile models, all data is used, and the regression line is fitted such that a certain percent of cases are above and below the fitted regression line. For example, when running the quantile model at .10, the fitted regression line lies such that 10 percent of the cases are below the best fit line, while 90 percent of the cases are above the best fit line.

There was a large range of missing data in the cross-sectional data, from a low of less than one percent to a high of 24 percent, depending on the variable and the wave of the ECLS-K survey. Additionally, some variables were missing at random (a teacher skipped one or two questions on the questionnaire) while some variables were not missing at random (the teacher did not complete an interview questionnaire for that particular wave of a survey). Imputation for missing data was done with a two-step process. First, it was identified whether or not the parent or teacher completed a survey for each wave of data collection. If a parent did not complete a survey for a particular data collection wave, household variables were imputed using data from the other waves of the survey during the multiple imputation process. If a teacher did not complete a survey, data on the missing variables was not imputed. This reflects the assumption that children largely resided in the same households over the course of the 9-year study, while the teachers changed from year to year. The second step used Stata's MI command to impute five sets of data (Acock, 2012). Because not all variables were imputed, this resulted in some cases being list-wise deleted during both OLS and quantile regression.

To correct for sampling probability, as well as to account for the design effects of stratification and clustering, cross-sectional weights are used in the OLS regression models. The weights chosen for each model are the ones that correspond to that particular grade level, and include the weights for child, parent and teacher components (Tourangeau et al., 2009). For example, the eighth grade analysis uses the weight C7CPTE0, which is the specific weight for

analysis of the eighth grade data with variables from the child, parent and English teacher questionnaires. The ECLS-K Taylor series weights were applied using Stata's SVY commands (Stata Corp, 2013), and include the overall weight variable, the stratum variable and the primary sampling unit (PSU) variable (Tourangeau et al., 2009). However, weights were not applied to the quantile regression, as the SVY commands in Stata are not compatible (Stata Corp, 2013). Thus, the quantile regression models have smaller standard errors and are more likely to identify statistically significant effects. In comparing coefficients across models, the weighted OLS regression shows which coefficients are associated with reading achievement, while the quantile models show how these coefficients change by ability level.

3.9 TEACHER INTERVIEWS

The final research question examines teacher beliefs about struggling readers and teacher instructional practices with struggling readers, and uses qualitative data from semi-structured interviews with teachers and specialists who work with students in kindergarten through eighth grade. The purpose for these interviews is to understand how teachers view struggling readers, and to see how the trends observed in the quantitative analysis are currently being enacted in the classroom. Thus, this study uses a purposeful sample (Miles & Huberman, 1994) to examine the conceptual concepts across a broad range of school sectors, school districts, and grade levels.

3.9.1 Teacher recruitment and participation

First, four categories of participants were identified: kindergarten to second grade teachers; third to fifth grade teachers; sixth to eight grade teachers; and specialists. The first three categories of participants are regular classroom teachers at grade levels that roughly correspond to different developmental needs in reading instruction; learning-to-read (kindergarten to second grade); initial reading-to-learn (third to fifth grade) and advanced reading-to-learn (sixth to eighth grade). The final category, which encompasses intervention specialists, reading specialists, and literacy coaches, includes those school employees that work primarily with struggling readers and special needs students across grade levels.

Next, teachers from each of the four groups were recruited for participation. Recruitment followed a snowball sample, where each participant was asked to provide the names of other colleagues or teachers who may want to participate. Initial participants included K-12 reading specialists in a Midwestern state who were currently employed as full-time teachers, as well as practicing classroom teachers in grades K – 8. Thus, although some of the initial participants had extensive knowledge about reading instruction, others were typical beginning teachers without any specialized training or graduate work in reading instruction. An email explaining the project and requesting an interview was sent to each potential participant. If the participant did not respond, two follow-up emails were sent, each a week apart. After three attempts at contact with no response the potential participant was dropped from the study and the next participant was contacted. Within each of the four categories, an attempt was made to interview a target of 10 teachers, with at least one private school teacher and one teacher from an urban district to provide variation in school contexts. All participants are current teachers, working in a large, Midwestern state that has enacted the Common Core State Standards, as well as a teacher

evaluation system based partially on student achievement, measured through value-added growth models. Thus, the working conditions these teachers encounter on a daily basis, as guided by national and state educational policies, are largely reflective of the general educational climate in the United States in 2015.

Table 3.2 presents descriptive statistics for the interview participants. A total of 42 teachers, from 15 districts and 23 schools, participated. Of the 42 teachers, 14 taught in kindergarten through second grade; 13 taught in third through fifth grade; six taught in sixth through eighth grade; and nine worked as specialists. On average, teachers had approximately 13 years of experience, ranging from one to forty years. Additionally, a variable capturing whether or not the teacher was new to the profession was created. Teachers having between one and four years of experience were considered new teachers, which corresponds to the number of years beginning teachers must teach on a residential license in the state in which the study took place. During their first four years of teaching, teachers holding a residential license also participate in yearly mentoring and professional development, as well as continue to submit documentation of their teaching effectiveness to the state department of education. New teachers comprise approximately 30 percent of the interview sample. The majority of teachers in the sample have Master's degrees, and about half of the teachers had a K-12 reading endorsement. The K-12 reading endorsement is an additional certification, added to a current teaching license, which certifies the teacher to work as a reading specialist. More primary school teachers and specialists have reading endorsement than upper-elementary and middle school teachers. Overall, 12 percent of the teachers work in private schools. Approximately 20 percent of the teachers work in large, urban districts; however, several of the districts technically classified as suburban

districts are first-ring suburbs, and also encounter typical "urban" characteristics such as larger percentages of minority students and low-income students. All participants are female.[6]

3.9.2 Qualitative data analysis

A semi-structured interview protocol was followed for each interview (see Appendix C). The first set of questions asked about the teachers' background and experience in teaching, focusing on their training and professional development in reading instruction. The second set of questions asked about their beliefs about struggling readers, as well as their instructional practices and interventions used with struggling readers. As part of this set of questions, teachers were given visual prompts depicting three trajectories of growth that struggling readers could take: 1) the Matthew effect model, where the gap between good readers and struggling readers widens; 2) the stable-differences model, where the gap between good readers and struggling readers stays the same; and 3) the compensatory model, where the gap between good readers and struggling readers eventually disappears, as the struggling readers catch-up over time. Following the prompts, teachers were asked to explain the percentage of students that follow each trajectory and why they do so. The last set of questions asked teachers to explain their daily literacy instruction, and to provide a rationale for why they make such instructional decisions. As part of the third set of questions, teachers were presented with a sample of the Common Core State Standards that correspond to the grade level they taught, and they were asked to reflect on their time allotment between the different standards. Standards included typical standards from reading literature, reading informational text, and foundational skills (phonics and fluency). All

[6] In comparison to national data, the most recent data from the Schools and Staffing Survey (SASS) (NCES, n.d.) in 2011-12 show that 76% of public school teachers are women.

participants were asked the same set of questions, with follow-up questions for clarification or more information asked as necessary.

Analysis of the interview transcripts used primarily inductive analysis techniques (Miles & Huberman, 1994), with the analytic categories informed by the quantitative data trends and the literature review. Coding was done question-by-question, with a different set of codes created for each question. Each interview transcript was coded twice. On the first analysis, preliminary codes were created and applied. After the initial analysis, the codes were revisited and specific coding rules were created. On the second analysis, the more specific coding rules were applied. Results were analyzed using several clustering techniques, such as role-ordered displays and concept-ordered displays (Miles & Huberman, 1994). Additionally, descriptive statistics were used to examine relationships between teacher characteristics and teacher beliefs.

3.10 LIMITATIONS

A primary limitation of the quantitative data is that the ECLS-K used surveys to collect data from parents and teachers. It's possible that due to social desirability bias teachers overrepresented their use of instructional practices with regards to use of specific types of literacy instruction, and parents overrepresented the frequency that they read to their children and other home variables, such as contact with the school. Additionally, the analysis relies on measures of frequency, and thus captures the quantity of home literacy practices and classroom instructional practices, but not the quality. Measures of both quality of instruction and quantity of instruction would allow for a more specific understanding of what types of home and school practices are associated with higher reading achievement. Lastly, there was higher sample

attrition among minorities, ELL students, and low-SES households from the longitudinal sample. Because those characteristics are considered risk factors for struggling readers (Snow et al., 1998), it is likely that the longitudinal sample underestimates the percentage of struggling readers.

Primary limitations from the qualitative data stem from the nature of the snowball sampling procedure. The first several participants selected were known to be knowledgeable about struggling readers and effective classroom teachers. It is likely that subsequent interview participants also were more knowledgeable about struggling readers than other teachers, or at the very least, because the participants volunteered their time after school to meet for interviews, more interested in literacy and struggling readers than other teachers at their schools. Although great care was taken to have a sample that represents a wide range of teacher experience and school sectors, finding middle school teachers to participate was difficult, and the data from that group includes only six participants, three from the same school. Thus, although the findings and interpretations are specific to this group of teachers clustered around a large, Midwestern city, the results are not necessarily generalizable to other contexts.

Table 3.1: Original ECLS-K Sample vs. Growth Model Analytic Sample; mean (SD)

Variable	Original Sample *(n = 21,409)*	Analysis Sample *(n = 7,746)*
Male[a]	0.51	0.50
White	0.55	0.66
Black	0.15	0.11
Hispanic	0.18	0.13
Asian	0.06	0.04
Other Race	0.05	0.06
Age[b]	5.70 (0.362)	5.71 (0.353)
SES[b]	0.005 (0.803)	0.170 (0.778)
English Language Learner[b]	0.13	0.08
Learning Disability[b]	0.03	0.02
Approaches to Learning[b]	2.96 (0.679)	3.07 (0.657)
Preschool Attendance	0.56	0.63
Full-Day Kindergarten	0.57	0.54
Public School[b]	0.78	0.78
Reading Score[b]	35.21 (10.199)	36.18 (10.027)

[a] Standard deviations not reported for binary variables

[b] Variable measured in the fall of kindergarten

Table 3.2: Descriptive Statistics for Interview Participants; mean (SD)

	All Teachers	Kdg – Grade 2	Grade 3 – Grade 5	Grade 6 – Grade 8	Specialists
Number of teachers	42	14	13	6	9
Teacher Characteristics					
Female	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Years taught	12.74 (9.63)	8.57 (6.47)	12.54 (9.74)	13.33 (9.24)	19.11 (11.6)
% New Teacher [Yrs 1 – 4][a]	0.29	0.43	0.31	0.17	0.11
% Master's degree	0.79	0.64	0.77	0.83	1.0
% Reading endorsement	0.57	0.71	0.38	0.33	0.78
School Characteristics					
Number unique schools	23	9	10	4	7
Number unique districts	15	8	8	3	5
% Private school	0.12	0.14	0.15	0.17	0.0
% Urban	0.21	0.21	0.15	0.33	0.22

[a] Standard deviations not reported for binary variables

4.0 INTRODUCTION

4.1 WHO RECOVERS?

In this chapter I examine the prevalence of cumulative disadvantage in reading, and the characteristics associated with students who are able to break the cycle of consistent low achievement. To determine trajectories of reading development, final reading achievement is analyzed in terms of the initial starting point in literacy achievement. Table 4.1 presents both the relative and absolute achievement groups, based on progress in reading from fall of kindergarten to spring of eighth grade. Relative achievement measures achievement in terms of students' rank-ordered position relative to other students using quartiles. While the primary evaluation of the Matthew effect rests on students' relative position, it is also useful to consider absolute achievement, because it's possible that students scoring in lower quartiles in eighth grade could still have grade-appropriate reading skills, assuming all students in the sample met a minimum standard of reading.

Students following the cumulative disadvantage model are classified as "Low Stayers," and these students start with low initial literacy achievement in the fall of kindergarten and continue to have low literacy achievement in the spring of eighth grade. Similarly, students following the cumulative advantage model are classified as "High Stayers," as they start high and end high. Collectively, these two groups make up the students who exhibit the "Matthew effect," and constitute approximately 24 percent of the longitudinal sample.

Students who follow the compensatory trajectory are classified as "All Recoverers;" these students scored low in the fall of kindergarten but had caught up to their peers, or recovered, by the spring of eighth grade. Approximately 10 percent of the students in the longitudinal sample follow the compensatory trajectory. Although it is not as prevalent, a third pattern of reading achievement was identified, which captured students who began with high initial literacy skills but ended with low achievement scores. These "Fallers" comprised only 1.5 percent of the longitudinal sample.

The majority of the longitudinal sample, approximately 64 percent, consisted of students whose reading achievement both began and ended clustered around the average performance. In terms of relative achievement, these students began in kindergarten in the second or third quartile of achievement. Although the data contains students who ended in all four quartile of achievement by grade 8, a full 65 percent remained clustered around the middle two quartiles. In terms of absolute proficiency, these students were proficient with typical early literacy skills (letter recognition and/or beginning sounds) at the beginning of kindergarten and ended up with average achievement in grade 8 at level 7 (includes being able to answer literal and inferential questions but not critical questions) or level 8 (understanding author's craft).

In terms of relative position, students who were able to recover and students who stayed struggling readers had similar achievement scores at the start of kindergarten; 26.26 vs. 25.61. However, their eventual outcomes are quite different. Trajectories based on relative position show that 52 percent of the 1,542 students in the bottom quartile in the fall of kindergarten were able to increase their relative standing by the end of eighth grade. Of those, 7 percent were able to move from the lowest to the highest quartile. These "High Recoverers," had eighth grade

reading scores similar to the students who started with high initial achievement and ended with high initial achievement (198.23 vs. 200.17).

Trajectories based on absolute achievement show similar patterns; 54 percent of 2,123 students who did not have mastery of letters in the fall of kindergarten were able to achieve at or above proficiency level 8 in eighth grade. Of those, 2.5 percent were able to move from the lowest proficiency level in the fall of kindergarten to the highest proficiency level in the spring of eighth grade. Similar to the patterns in relative achievement, the "High Recoverers" had initial starting scores no different than the "Low Stayers" and eighth grade reading achievement no different than the "High Stayers."

Table 4.2 presents descriptive statistics for all relative achievement groups, as well as t tests comparing "All Recoveres" to "Low Stayers." In addition to demographic data for each group, in these long-range models of reading development across grades K-8 we get a first snapshot of instructional effects in terms of skills instruction and comprehension instruction, but only roughly so. ANOVA F tests (not reported) show that with the exception of the amount of comprehension instruction, there are significant group differences for all child, home, teacher and school variables between the various achievement groups. In particular, t tests show that differences in group composition emerge between early struggling readers who are able to recover and early struggling readers who remain struggling.

Specifically comparing "All Recoverers" to "Low Stayers" shows there are differences between the two groups for child, home, and school variables. Early struggling readers who recover are more likely to be White and come from a higher SES household, with recovering readers coming from households with approximately one-half standard deviation higher SES than students who continue to struggle. Recovering readers are also more likely to be ELL,

possibly reflecting that their initial low reading scores are due more to a language problem than a reading problem. Students who recover have higher initial achievement in academics in the fall of kindergarten, measured by both the formal ECLS-K assessments in literacy and mathematics, as well as the child's teacher's rating of their literacy skills. However, these scores still fall well below the mean of the full sample; recovering readers are 10 points below the sample mean in reading (for reference, 10.03 points = 1 SD in kindergarten), seven points below the sample mean in math (for reference, 9.27 points = 1 SD in kindergarten), and approximately two-thirds of standard deviation below the sample mean in teacher's rating of literacy skills. In contrast, the difference in scores between the recovering readers and struggling readers is less than one point in literacy, three points in math, and one-fourth of a standard deviation in teacher's rating of literacy skills. Additionally, the recovering readers have higher approaches to learning than the struggling readers, but again their scores are closer to the struggling readers than they are to the sample mean. Thus, although the recovering readers have a small starting advantage in both academic achievement and learning skills, they are still well below the profile of an average student entering kindergarten. Recovering readers are also less likely to be identified as having a learning disability.

The home practices of recovering readers also differ from struggling readers. Recovering readers spend more time at home reading or being read to by their parents and their parents have more contact with the school than their continually struggling counterparts do. Similar to the results for academic achievement and approaches to learning, although the recovering readers do engage in these activities more often than the struggling readers, they are still well below the average kindergartener. Although the "Low Stayers" parents have less school contact, they do spend more time helping with homework than the recovering readers, possibly reflecting the

difficulties their child is having in school. A large contrast is seen in parental expectations for the two groups; 70 percent of recovering readers' parents expect that their child will complete a Bachelor's degree or more compared to only 52 percent of the continually struggling students.

Teacher and school factors vary for these two groups as well. Recovering readers are less likely to have attended full-day kindergarten but are more likely to have attended preschool. Although recovering readers are less likely than struggling readers to attend public school, they attend public school at a higher rate than the full sample (overall rates of public school attendance for the full sample is 80 percent; in contrast, 88 percent of recovering readers attend public school while 94 percent of "Low Stayers" attend public school). Recovering readers are more likely to attend a school with a higher SES. Instructionally, struggling readers receive more instruction in phonics and skills, and similar levels of comprehension instruction.

4.1.1 Predicting Reading Recovery

Examining group differences via F tests and t tests creates a portrait of a typical student who is able to recover; in general, they are more advantaged than their peers who continue to struggle, in terms of individual learning traits, home dynamics and both teacher and school attributes. But it is unclear whether or not these more advantageous traits, home environments and school environments are related to the students' ability to recover. To further examine the relationship between child, home, teacher and school variables, Table 4.3 presents the results of logit models showing which characteristics predict membership of initially struggling readers in the "All Recoverers" group.

The logit models, which report coefficients, not marginal effects, show that group membership in "All Recoverers" is predicted strongly by child characteristics. Minorities and

children who are older at kindergarten entry are negatively associated with group membership, whereas household SES, ELL status, approaches to learning, and math achievement are positively associated with recovery. Group membership is also predicted by household variables, with parental expectations positively associated with the likelihood of recovering, and help with homework negatively associated with the likelihood of recovering. Few aggregated teacher or school characteristics predict who recovers. Although White teachers are positively associated with group membership, there is low variability in the sample: more than 85 percent of initially low achieving students have only had White teachers in the years measured in the ECLS-K data. Teachers with a graduate degree are negatively associated with group membership, while aggregate school SES is positively associated with recovery.

Predicted probabilities using the coefficients from the full model (Model 4 in Table 4.3) show that a struggling reader who is a white female with all other variables set at the mean level has a .63 probability of recovering. However, descriptive statistics show that students with low initial literacy achievement tend to have lower values for the child, home, teacher and school characteristics that support learning than the full sample. A struggling reader who is a white female, with all other variables set at the mean level for initially low literacy achievers, has a probability of recovery of only .55. Highlighting the role of individual learning ability in predicting reading recovery, simply increasing a student's approaches to learning, fall math score, and fall teacher rating of literacy skills from the mean of the low initial achievers to the mean of the full sample for a white female with all other characteristics set at the mean level of low initial achievers increases the chance of recovering to 80 percent.

In contrast, home practices and teacher variables produce a weaker effect. Moving from one-half standard deviation below to above the mean in time spent reading at home for low

initial achievers only increases the chance of recovery from 54 percent to 57 percent, whereas moving from one-half standard deviation below to above the mean for low initial achievers in both skill instruction and comprehension instruction only increases the chance of recovering from 54 percent to 56 percent. Even household SES does not predict recovery as strongly as individual learning traits and achievement; moving from one-half standard deviation below to above the mean household SES for low initial achievers changes the probability of recovery only slightly, from .52 to .58.

4.1.2 The "High Recoverers"

Although 52 percent of struggling readers are able to recover in reading ability by the end of eighth grade, a small subset of those students are able to obtain above average reading achievement. Students who are "High Recoverers" differ from the other students who are able to recover in notable ways; demographic characteristics of "High Recoverers" (Table 4.4) reveal that this group is typically male, White and from a high-SES household. At home, time spent reading, parental school contact and parental expectations are higher than for both the full analytic sample and for "All Recoverers." These students receive less skills instruction than the full sample but similar levels of comprehension instruction. They attend public schools at a similar rate as the full sample, although at schools with higher SES.

Also shown in Table 4.4 is the logit model predicting group membership as a "High Recoverer," amongst the 802 students who recover in reading ability by eighth grade. Overall, there is a .13 probability of a recovering student also being a "High Recoverer" and reaching the top quartile of literacy achievement. Model 4 shows that membership in this group is largely driven by gender, SES, and time spent reading at home. The chance of being a "High Recoverer"

(with all variables set at the mean for initial low initial achievers) increases from 4 percent to 9 percent for males. Moving from one-half standard deviation below to above the mean time spent reading for low initial achievers increases the probability of being a "High Recoverer" from .04 to .06. The effect of time spent reading on this level of reading recovery supports the cumulative advantage model; students who are more efficient at reading read more and thus, become even more efficient and effective at reading.

4.2 CHILD, HOME AND SCHOOL FACTORS IN RECOVERY

Home and school factors associated with the acceleration or deceleration of reading growth are examined using longitudinal growth models. For this analyses, I ran growth models for three groups of students: the entire sample, "All Recoverers," and the "Low Stayers." For all three growth models, the intercept is set at time zero, capturing initial literacy achievement in the fall of kindergarten, while the slope measures the rate of growth per month over the nine years of the longitudinal study. Variables for most child, home and school factors were aggregated over the six data collection time points and are not time-varying covariates, rather they reflect the average exposure over the child's schooling to different factors and practices. Several variables, including gender, race, age, ELL status, preschool attendance and type of kindergarten were measured at the initial time point in fall of kindergarten.

In examining growth rates over time, it is necessary to consider initial status and its relationship to subsequent growth, particularly when comparing groups that may have pre-existing differences (Kelly & Ye, in press.; Seltzer, Choi, & Thum. 2003). In the longitudinal sample, the correlation between fall reading scores in kindergarten and the grade 8 gain score is

0.0549, suggesting little to no correlation between initial status and growth rates. To further explore the effect of initial status, a latent growth model was run. A latent growth model for the full sample with initial status as a latent variable predicting growth yields an initial status/rate of change coefficient of 0.000438, and is statistically non-significant. Similarly, the latent variable regression model for "Low Stayers" also shows a statistically insignificant coefficient for the effect of initial status on rate of change. Interestingly, the latent variable model for "All Recoverers" does show a positively significant relationship between initial status and subsequent rate of growth; however it is a small effect, with each additional 10 points in initial status producing an increase in the rate of growth of only 0.22 points per month above the expected 2.79 points per month. Further, because the students were categorized by initial ability the actual range of achievement for initial status for "All Recovers" is only 6.98 points, with a minimum of 21.51 and a maximum of 28.49. Thus the actual variation in growth rates due to the initial status effect for "All Recovers" would only range from 2.68 points per month to 2.85 points per month. Because the link between initial status and growth rates is weak, the following analysis uses more parsimonious traditional growth models rather than latent variable models.

Table 4.5 shows the growth model for the full sample, and results show the usual and expected influences of child, home and school factors on initial literacy ability. Recall that the intercept in these models is set to kindergarten entry, and the intercept coefficients capture the effect of child, home and school factors on the fall kindergarten ECLS-K score. Once again, the academic characteristics of the student are important factors in literacy ability, with fall math score and fall teacher literacy ratings positively associated with initial literacy scores. Similar to the results from the logit models, approaches to learning is also an important predictor of initial literacy scores. Although an internalized trait like academic achievement, approaches to learning

draws on a different skill set, and based on the size of the coefficient, is the more important in determining literacy ability than initial academic achievement. Children from higher SES households and whose parents read more often also score higher on the initial literacy test. School factors positively associated with higher initial literacy achievement include full-day kindergarten, certified teachers, attending higher SES schools, and greater amounts of phonics instruction.

Factors associated with the rate of reading growth are not as clear cut. While approaches to learning and time spent reading at home are both associated with faster growth rates, both fall math scores and fall teacher literacy ratings are associated with slower reading growth. Taken together, this suggests that perhaps the academic actions a student takes (i.e. paying attention, completing tasks, and reading more) may be more important in recovery than the initial achievement in math or literacy. It's possible a ceiling effect may also be seen in this data; students who start with higher initial achievement reach higher levels of reading more quickly and thus have less room to grow.

Interestingly, although the amount of phonics instruction is positively associated with initial literacy ability, it is negatively associated with long-term growth rates. This is consistent with the developmental stages of reading development (Chall, 1983), in which phonics instruction features heavily in the learning-to-read stages with emphasis on decoding and fluency, but is not as important in later stages of development. Because phonics and fluency are constrained skills (Paris, 2005) additional instruction will yield no additional improvement once a high level of mastery has been reached. The slower growth rate here could mean that spending additional time in phonics instruction may take time away from other important types of instruction. Alternatively, it could be that students who are struggling with reading continue to

get more phonics instruction throughout their schooling in an attempt to remedy their reading difficulties.

Other factors are more consistent with what is typically expected based on prior research; minorities tend to experience slower reading growth rates while students from higher SES households, who attend higher SES schools, and whose parents have higher education expectations have a faster growth rate. ELL students have higher rates of growth, which is consistent with previous research that suggests ELL students will catch-up to their same SES peer group (Kieffer, 2011). Teachers with more experience have students with higher growth rates.

Table 4.6 shows the growth model for "All Recoverers." Struggling students who are able to recover initially benefit from the same child, home, and school factors as the full sample. In particular, approaches to learning, fall math score, time spent reading at home, and amount of phonics instruction are positively associated with initial literacy score. Unlike the full sample, approaches to learning, fall math score, and fall teacher literacy rating do not have a statistically significant effect on growth rates of initially struggling students. However, these students do see a positive benefit from time spent reading at home. The growth models suggest that faster reading growth rates are influenced by student actions, namely time spent reading at home, which contrasts with the logit models, which suggested that academic recovery was largely predicated on more intrinsic academic characteristics, such as initial achievement in math and literacy and approaches to learning. Taken together, the logit models and the growth models suggest that there are actionable steps and practices parents and teachers can use to help struggling readers recover.

Table 4.7 shows the growth model for "Low Stayers." With the exception of approaches to learning, struggling students who stay struggling do not see the same positive influences of child, home, and school factors on reading growth. Importantly, there is no effect of either time spent reading at home or teachers' use of phonics. Unfortunately, this may suggest that there is something else going on with these particular students that make it more difficult for parents and teachers to intervene and change the course of their reading development. One positive finding is that both their initial literacy score and their growth rates are positively influenced by approaches to learning, suggesting that perhaps focusing efforts on teaching these types of skills may help boost the literacy of this group of students.

4.3 SUMMARY

The big picture of reading development examined in this chapter provides both good and bad news for struggling readers. Long-term reading trajectories show that more than half of the students with initial low levels of literacy achievement are able to catch-up and achieve average or above average levels of literacy by the end of eighth grade. However, the logit models show that those students who are able to recover do so primarily because of internalized traits, such as general academic achievement level and approaches to learning, or because of demographic factors such as household socioeconomic standing. One practice associated with reading recovery in both the logit and growth models, time spent reading at home, is not directly under the control of teachers and schools, although many schools and teachers work to build home-school literacy partnerships, and family literacy interventions do have a positive effect on reading achievement (Senechal & Young, 2008).

Additionally, consistent across all models is the positive effect of school-level SES for struggling readers, suggesting that struggling readers who attend schools with greater resources do better than their counterparts. Although "All Recoverers" typically attend schools with a lower school SES than the mean sample, "High Recoverers" typically attend schools with a higher school SES than the mean sample. While it's possible that this contextual effect may be due to level-1 measurement error (Hauser, 1974), the positive effect of school-level SES on reading achievement is seen across all the analytic models in this project: t tests, logit models, growth models, and cross-sectional models (see Chapter Five for cross-sectional results). These results suggest that school resources or peer effects may play a large part in reading recovery, and thus unequal access to school resources may ultimately reinforce stratification and cumulative disadvantage in literacy ability, rather than having schools act as mechanism to push students towards a compensatory pathway.

Despite the big picture findings reinforcing the idea that outside forces are largely at work in determining reading recovery, there may be actionable steps for schools and teachers to take in assisting in recovery in struggling students. One potential avenue for teachers to help struggling readers may be to focus on teaching approaches to learning in the classroom, such as working on attention and task persistence. Yet the causal direction of such behaviors is unclear in these models. It could be that students with higher approaches to learning have more positive behavior in school because they find the academic content engaging and easy to work with, whereas struggling students have more negative behavior because they are disengaged and frustrated with work that is too difficult for them. It also could be that the actionable steps schools and teachers can take were not measured in the aggregated data for the growth models. For instance, practices such as direct instruction with opportunities for modeling, guided practice

and independent practice (Fisher, Frey, & Lapp, 2011) , increased time for reading in school (Allington, 2013), and systematic phonics instruction (Snow et al., 1998) benefit struggling readers. These measures are difficult to capture in growth models based on survey data, and are better captured by classroom observational data. Additionally, teacher instructional practices in the logit and growth models are aggregated over a time period of 9 years – a period of time marked by distinct developmental needs in reading, as students face an ever-changing, complex set of decoding, fluency, and comprehension challenges. The next chapter takes a closer look at what, exactly, is going on in classrooms, and the differential effect of instructional practices for readers of differing ability levels.

Table 4.1: Achievement Groups

Group Name	Description	N	Fall K Reading Score	Grade 8 Reading Score
Relative Achievement				
All Recoverers	Lowest quartile fall K to second, third or fourth quartile grade 8	802	26.26 (1.50)	176.69 (12.79)
High Recoverers	Lowest quartile fall K to highest quartile grade 8	103	26.72 (1.31)	198.23 (3.75)
Fallers	Highest quartile fall K to lowest quartile grade 8	117	43.68 (5.62)	139.01 (14.91)
Low Stayers	Lowest quartile fall K to lowest quartile grade 8	740	25.61 (1.64)	128.34 (18.68)
High Stayers	Highest quartile fall K to highest quartile grade 8	1,094	50.19 (13.32)	200.17 (4.15)
Average Achievers	Second or third quartile fall K to any quartile grade 8; highest quartile fall K to second or third quartile grade 8	4,993	36.10 (6.24)	173.92 (22.70)
Absolute Achievement				
All Recoverers	No mastery of letters fall K to at/above level 8 grade 8	1,140	27.49 (2.27)	175.44 (17.87)
High Recoverers	No mastery of letters fall K to level 10 grade	54	28.38 (1.80)	197.27 (9.83)
Fallers	At/above level 3 fall K to at/below level 6 grade	28	47.21 (8.92)	136.38 (23.57)
Low Stayers	No mastery of letters fall K to at/below level 6 grade 8	455	26.08 (2.21)	118.57 (18.51)
High Stayers	At/above level 3 fall K to at/above level 8 grade 8	1,134	51.42 (12.74)	193.10 (11.27)
Average Achievers	Level 1 and level 2 fall K to any level grade 8; all level 7 grade 8	4,989	35.57 (6.07)	173.10 (24.15)

Table 4.2: Descriptive Statistics for Aggregated Variables by Relative Achievement Groups; mean (SD)

Variable	Total Sample *(n = 7,746)*	All Recoverers *(n = 802)*	Low Stayers *(n = 740)*	Fallers *(n = 117)*	High Stayers *(n = 1,094)*
Achievement Scores					
Read score: Fall K	36.18 (10.03)	26.26 (1.50)***	25.61 (1.64)	43.68 (5.62)	50.19 (13.32)
Read score: Grade 8	173.04 (26.50)	176.69 (12.79)***	128.34 (18.68)	139.01 (14.91)	200.17 (4.15)
Child Variables					
Male[a]	0.50	0.56	0.59	0.56	0.42
White	0.67	0.57***	0.40	0.54	0.79
Black	0.11	0.08***	0.25	0.22	0.02
Hispanic	0.13	0.23	0.20	0.13	0.07
Asian	0.05	0.03	0.03	0.05	0.08
Other Race	0.06	0.07***	0.12	0.06	0.05
Age at fall K test	5.71 (0.353)	5.61 (0.332)	5.63 (0.340)	5.88 (0.407)	5.79 (0.346)
SES[b]	0.110 (0.754)	-0.163 (0.640)***	-0.561 (0.579)	0.014 (0.674)	0.702 (0.696)
ELL	0.08	0.16**	0.10	0.05	0.06
Learning disability	0.14	0.17***	0.31	0.25	0.05
Approaches to learning	3.12 (0.519)	2.92 (0.478)***	2.60 (0.474)	3.04 (0.498)	3.50 (0.366)
Fall K math score	27.74 (9.27)	20.49 (4.75)***	17.72 (3.67)	30.85 (7.15)	39.19 (10.32)
Fall K teacher literacy score	2.63 (0.983)	1.98 (0.722)***	1.72 (0.634)	2.95 (0.881)	3.47 (0.884)
Home Variables					
Time spent reading[b]	0.034 (0.597)	-0.069 (0.661)***	-0.207 (0.655)	-0.066 (0.569)	0.317 (0.516)
School contact[b]	0.113 (0.716)	-0.105 (0.699)***	-0.359 (0.760)	0.101 (0.697)	0.428 (0.584)
Homework help	3.33 (0.689)	3.45 (0.664)***	3.66 (0.634)	3.55 (0.687)	3.00 (0.654)
Parent expectations	0.777 (0.313)	0.703 (0.336)***	0.516 (0.359)	0.713 (0.360)	0.946 (0.151)

Table 4.2 continued

Variable	Total Sample *(n = 7,746)*	All Recoverers *(n = 802)*	Low Stayers *(n = 740)*	Fallers *(n = 117)*	High Stayers *(n = 1,094)*
Teacher Variables					
Skills instruction[b]	-0.034 (0.575)	-0.035 (0.555)***	0.066 (0.585)	0.001 (0.559)	-0.147 (0.599)
Comprehension instruction[b]	-0.010 (0.549)	-0.050 (0.560)	-0.013 (0.560)	-0.003 (0.569)	0.022 (0.536)
Age	42.66 (5.902)	42.32 (5.998)	41.97 (5.79)	41.95 (6.316)	43.19 (5.997)
Race [White]	0.899 (0.209)	0.904 (0.193)***	0.807 (0.288)	0.848 (0.255)	0.939 (0.148)
Highest degree	0.428 (0.299)	0.406 (0.304)	0.403 (0.305)	0.399 (0.310)	0.460 (0.291)
Years taught	15.26 (5.332)	15.07 (5.552)	14.66 (5.479)	15.04 (5.565)	15.75 (5.177)
Certification	0.878 (0.187)	0.887 (0.184)	0.874 (0.183)	0.873 (0.200)	0.870 (0.198)
School & Class Variables					
Class size	21.75 (3.543)	21.48 (3.375)***	20.59 (3.669)	21.61 (3.120)	22.20 (3.588)
% Minority in class	0.277 (0.260)	0.313 (0.277)***	0.400 (0.299)	0.357 (0.280)	0.192 (0.184)
% LEP in class	0.037 (0.092)	0.063 (0.130)	0.059 (0.120)	0.043 (0.103)	0.021 (0.059)
Public school	0.797 (0.379)	0.883 (0.302)***	0.943 (0.206)	0.773 (0.382)	0.667 (0.442)
School SES[b]	0.075 (0.521)	-0.101 (0.432)***	-0.366 (0.390)	-0.023 (0.489)	0.469 (0.484)
Full-day kindergarten	0.54	0.52***	0.60	0.65	0.53
Attended preschool	0.63	0.48***	0.36	0.71	0.81

Note. T tests comparing "All Recoverers" to "Low Stayers" are shown in the shaded columns.

[a] Standard deviations not reported for binary variables

[b] Standardized (z-scores)

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 4.3: Logit Models Predicting Recovery among Initial Low Literacy Achievers

	Model 1	Model 2	Model 3	Model 4
Child Variables				
Male	-.013 (.123)	.040 (.127)	.028 (.128)	.032 (.129)
Black	-.857 (.183)***	-.877 (.187)***	-.583 (.205)**	-.527 (.241)*
Hispanic	-.233 (.179)	-.304 (.183)	-.142 (.189)	-.101 (.212)
Asian	-.499 (.358)	-.444 (.367)	-.235 (.373)	-.218 (.384)
Other Race	-.607 (.202)**	-.661 (.205)**	-.460 (.220)*	-.371 (.225)
Age at fall K test	-.561 (.182)**	-.527 (.186)**	-.614 (.191)**	-.602 (.194)**
SES	.768 (.111)***	.677 (.129)***	.656 (.131)***	.397 (.151)**
ELL	.597 (.224)**	.523 (.226)*	.517 (.229)*	.513 (.241)*
Learning disability	-.355 (.148)*	-.171 (.153)	-.169 (.154)	-.152 (.156)
ATL	.895 (.145)***	.841 (.147)***	.862 (.149)***	.904 (.151)**
Fall K math score	.105 (.016)***	.099 (.017)***	.101 (.017)***	.093 (.017)***
Fall K teacher lit score	.046 (.097)	.040 (.098)	.044 (.010)	.049 (.101)
Home Variables				
Time spent reading		.173 (.095)	.180 (.097)	.200 (.098)*
School contact		-.051 (.093)	-.049 (.093)	-.087 (.095)
Homework help		-.471 (.095)***	-.478 (.096)***	-.487 (.098)***
Parent expectations		.621 (.193)**	.678 (.195)***	.622 (.198)**
Teacher Variables				
Skills instruction			-.001 (.108)	.032 (.110)
Comp instruction			-.143 (.111)	-.154 (.114)
Age			-.009 (.015)	-.008 (.015)
Race [White]			.949 (.288)***	.864 (.304)**
Highest degree			-.355 (.209)	-.484 (.218)*
Years taught			.016 (.016)	.017 (.017)
Certification			.624 (.348)	.624 (.373)
School Variables				
Class size				.014 (.019)
% Minority in class				.129 (.342)
% LEP in class				.228 (.604)
Public school				.143 (.283)
School SES				.762 (.229)***
Full-day kindergarten				.114 (.131)
Preschool				.124 (.132)
Constant	-.765 (1.018)	.558 (1.111)	-.281 (1.249)	-.734 (1.396)
Observations	1,542	1,542	1,542	1,542

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 4.4: Descriptive Statistics for "High Recoverers" mean (SD); and Logit Model Predicting High Recovery in All Recovering Students

	Descriptive Statistics	Logit Model
Child Variables		
Male[a]	0.66	.738 (0.266)**
Black	0.05	-.202 (0.598)
Hispanic	0.16	-.526 (0.460)
Asian	0.03	-.242 (0.736)
Other Race	0.04	-.514 (0.585)
Age at fall K test	5.67 (0.357)	.502 (0.370)
SES[b]	0.132 (0.684)	.082 (0.267)
ELL	0.14	.688 (0.478)
Learning disability	0.09	-.650 (0.410)
ATL	3.04 (0.485)	.423 (0.306)
Fall K math score	22.31 (5.658)	.023 (0.025)
Fall K teacher lit score	2.01 (0.712)	-.301 (0.180)
Home Variables		
Time spent reading[b]	0.147 (0.762)	.711 (0.183)***
School contact[b]	0.010 (0.610)	.176 (0.193)
Homework help	3.25 (0.676)	-.590 (0.187)**
Parent expectations	0.801 (0.297)	.439 (0.450)
Teacher Variables		
Skills instruction[b]	-0.112 (0.546)	-.192 (0.217)
Comp instruction[b]	-0.059 (0.532)	.076 (0.229)
Age	43.46 (6.723)	.017 (0.029)
Race [White]	0.952 (0.152)	1.45 (0.927)
Highest degree	0.393 (0.301)	-.703 (0.434)
Years taught	15.66 (5.75)	.015 (0.034)
Certification	0.862 (0.192)	-.527 (0.679)
School Variables		
Class size	21.77 (3.801)	-.001 (0.036)
% Minority in class	0.240 (0.232)	.125 (0.696)
% LEP in class	0.047 (0.124)	-.612 (1.317)
Public school	0.784 (0.385)	-.187 (0.396)
School SES	0.128 (0.490)	.894 (0.414)**
Full-day kindergarten	0.47	-.112 (0.251)
Preschool	0.55	.059 (0.259)
Constant		-5.94 (2.691)
Observations		802

[a] Standard deviations not reported for binary variables; [b] Standardized (z-scores)

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 4.5: Quadratic Growth Curve for Full Analytic Sample

	Intercept	Slope	Quadratic
Intercept	28.94 (0.297)***	2.91 (0.008)***	-.015 (0.000)***
Child Variables			
Male	-.375 (0.244)	.022 (0.005)***	
Black	.873 (0.505)	-.102 (0.011)***	
Hispanic	1.02 (0.422)*	-.037 (0.009)***	
Asian	3.15 (0.601)***	-.071 (0.013)***	
Other Race	.041 (0.496)	-.055 (0.010)***	
Age at fall K test	-1.23 (0.342)***	-.043 (0.007)***	
SES	.691 (0.244)**	.017 (0.005)***	
ELL	.724 (0.520)	.022 (0.011)*	
Learning disability	.161 (0.364)	-.060 (0.008)***	
Approaches to learning	2.72 (0.296)***	.104 (0.006)***	
Fall K math score	.821 (0.017)***	-.002 (0.000)***	
Fall K teacher lit. score	2.45 (0.144)***	-.010 (0.003)***	
Home Variables			
Time spent reading	2.95 (0.202)***	.019 (0.004)***	
School contact	-.175 (0.190)	-.003 (0.004)	
Homework help	-2.06 (0.176)***	-.030 (0.004)***	
Parent expectations	.489 (0.442)	.096 (0.009)***	
Teacher Variables			
Skills instruction	.843 (0.206)***	-.010 (0.004)*	
Comprehension instruction	-.120 (0.218)	-.003 (0.005)	
Age	.035 (0.030)	-.001 (0.001)	
Race [White]	.793 (0.665)	.073 (0.014)***	
Highest degree	-.844 (0.413)*	-.025 (0.009)**	
Years taught	-.045 (0.034)	.002 (0.001)**	
Certification	1.39 (0.677)*	.020 (0.014)	
School & Class Variables			
Class size	.021 (0.034)	.003 (0.001)***	
% Minority in class	2.28 (0.705)**	-.059 (0.015)***	
% LEP in class	-4.98 (1.500)***	.066 (0.032)*	
Public school	.411 (0.384)	-.006 (0.008)	
School SES	1.05 (0.374)**	.060 (0.008)***	
Full-day kindergarten	1.13 (0.239)***	-.007 (0.005)	
Preschool	.156 (0.253)	.005 (0.005)	
Quadratic term			
Observations	7,746		

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 4.6: Quadratic Growth Curve for "All Recoverers"

	Intercept	Slope	Quadratic
Intercept	20.33 (0.724)***	2.79 (0.021)***	-0.012 (0.000)***
Child Variables			
Male	.108 (0.608)	.017 (0.012)	
Black	.142 (1.300)	-.042 (0.025)	
Hispanic	1.11 (1.105)	-.058 (0.020)**	
Asian	1.27 (1.701)	-.026 (0.033)	
Other Race	-1.99 (1.162)	-.043 (0.022)	
Age at fall K test	.380 (0.908)	-.035 (0.018)*	
SES	.812 (0.666)	.012 (0.013)	
ELL	.616 (1.040)	.026 (0.020)	
Learning disability	-1.82 (0.821)*	-.011 (0.016)	
Approaches to learning	2.89 (0.702)***	.019 (0.014)	
Fall K math score	.460 (0.067)***	.002 (0.001)	
Fall K teacher lit. score	.178 (0.427)	.005 (0.008)	
Home Variables			
Time spent reading	1.37 (0.457)**	.020 (0.009)*	
School contact	-.434 (0.455)	-.005 (0.009)	
Homework help	-.756 (0.443)	-.029 (0.009)***	
Parent expectations	.299 (0.997)	.028 (0.019)	
Teacher Variables			
Skills instruction	1.48 (0.532)**	-.015 (0.010)	
Comprehension instruction	.539 (0.534)	.003 (0.010)	
Age	.006 (0.070)	.001 (0.001)	
Race [White]	-3.48 (1.661)*	.080 (0.032)*	
Highest degree	-2.19 (1.028)*	-.013 (0.020)	
Years taught	-.020 (0.081)	.000 (0.001)	
Certification	.264 (1.752)	-.003 (0.034)	
School & Class Variables			
Class size	.152 (0.091)	.001 (0.002)	
% Minority in class	-1.94 (1.665)	.013 (0.032)	
% LEP in class	-5.95 (2.813)*	.050 (0.054)	
Public school	.882 (1.123)	-.023 (0.022)	
School SES	.572 (1.005)	.025 (0.020)	
Full-day kindergarten	.203 (0.601)	-.011 (0.012)	
Preschool	-1.08 (0.601)	.009 (0.012)	
Observations	802		

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 4.7: Quadratic Growth Curve for "Low Stayers"

	Intercept	Slope	Quadratic
Intercept	19.86 (0.796)***	2.17 (0.025)***	-0.010 (0.000)***
Child Variables			
Male	.245 (0.580)	-.003 (0.014)	
Black	-1.02 (0.966)	-.038 (0.024)	
Hispanic	-.058 (0.944)	-.068 (0.023)**	
Asian	.097 (1.853)	-.047 (0.046)	
Other Race	-.653 (0.977)	-.052 (0.024)*	
Age at fall K test	.139 (0.843)	-.054 (0.021)**	
SES	.326 (0.656)	.014 (0.016)	
ELL	-1.05 (1.096)	.035 (0.027)	
Learning disability	-.712 (0.643)	-.035 (0.016)*	
Approaches to learning	2.24 (0.679)***	.086 (0.017)***	
Fall K math score	.656 (0.082)***	.003 (0.002)	
Fall K teacher lit. score	.349 (0.463)	.007 (0.011)	
Home Variables			
Time spent reading	.608 (0.429)	.009 (0.011)	
School contact	-.467 (0.411)	-.018 (0.010)	
Homework help	-1.20 (0.435)**	-.015 (0.011)	
Parent expectations	.246 (0.856)	.016 (0.021)	
Teacher Variables			
Skills instruction	.893 (0.495)	-.009 (0.012)	
Comprehension instruction	-.133 (0.511)	.024 (0.013)	
Age	-.044 (0.070)	.001 (0.002)	
Race [White]	1.89 (1.197)	.052 (0.029)	
Highest degree	-.598 (0.968)	-.044 (0.024)	
Years taught	-.044 (0.078)	.001 (0.002)	
Certification	4.60 (1.663)**	-.029 (0.041)	
School & Class Variables			
Class size	.361 (0.081)***	.006 (0.002)**	
% Minority in class	.666 (1.472)	-.019 (0.036)	
% LEP in class	1.73 (2.770)	.006 (0.068)	
Public school	.524 (1.458)	-.022 (0.036)	
School SES	2.19 (1.051)*	.027 (0.026)	
Full-day kindergarten	1.01 (0.597)	.004 (0.015)	
Preschool	.580 (0.615)	.006 (0.015)	
Observations	740		

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

5.0 THE ROLE OF SCHOOL IN READING RECOVERY

5.1 FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH READING ACHIEVEMENT

The growth models explored in the previous chapter give cautious hope about struggling readers; although more than half of struggling readers go on to recover by the end of eighth grade, it seems that this recovery is largely predicted by child and home factors. However, it is likely that the potential of schooling is underestimated by the models in Chapter Four, and that recovery can also occur in the context of schooling. Because the developmental stage theory of reading suggests that children need different types of instruction at different developmental stages, the K-8 gain score models may be better suited to detecting individual and home effects, which are often stable over time, than instructional effects, which vary from year-to-year. What role, then, might schools play in reading recovery when examining grade-specific models? Exploring the variation in school effects, by examining existing teacher practices, may help identify possibilities for school improvement to aid in struggling readers' recovery.

The period between the ages of five and fourteen are marked by very different instructional needs in reading, as children go from being emergent readers just learning concepts about print, to initial readers able to decode simple words, and finally to fluent readers able to comprehend a wide variety of texts. As children pass through these stages they master both constrained skills, such as the alphabet and letter sounds, and unconstrained skills, such as

vocabulary and comprehension (Paris, 2005).[7] This chapter uses cross-sectional models in kindergarten and first, third, fifth and eighth grades to examine whether or not there are differences in child, home and school factors predicting reading achievement. Additionally, quantile regression examines whether or not these variables vary by achievement level. Within the overall framework of school effects, this chapter takes a close look at instructional practices by teachers.

5.1.1 Child, Home, and School Factors

Table 5.1 presents the descriptive statistics for all five grade levels, and Table 5.2 presents a synthesis of the results from the OLS regression models of child, home and school factors affecting reading achievement scores. Examined together they provide a snapshot of reading development across the time period of K-8 schooling. Across all developmental ages, there are indeed child, home and school factors that are positively associated with reading development.

Similar to the growth models and logit models presented in Chapter Four, child factors positively associated with reading achievement at each grade level include household SES, a child's approaches to learning, and their prior reading achievement. Descriptive statistics in Table 5.1 show that across the time span of the study the mean of the sample students'

[7] Constrained skills are skills that can be mastered completely, such as learning the 26 letters of the alphabet. Once a child can identify all 26 letters there is no reason to continue instruction on that skill. Letters and letter sounds are constrained skills. In contrast, unconstrained skills are skills where there is no easily identified upper-bound on mastery, as with vocabulary and comprehension. Fluency is considered a partially-constrained skill. Once a solid rate of fluency is achieved, reading in ever increasing speeds does not add to reading ability, and in fact, reading too fast may negatively impact comprehension.

approaches to learning stays fairly stable, and is fairly high, approximately three on a four-point scale. With the exception of Asians, minorities have lower reading achievement.

Home factors consistently associated with reading achievement at each grade include time spent reading at home and parental expectations of their child's eventual educational attainment. Descriptive statistics show that, on average, parents of younger children read aloud to their children approximately three to six days a week, whereas parents report that older children read to themselves at home three to six days a week. Eighth grade students read approximately three hours a week outside of school. In terms of parental expectations, approximately 75 to 80 percent of parents believe their children will attain a Bachelor's degree or higher. Parental time spent helping with homework is negatively associated with reading achievement, although it is possible that children who are struggling need more assistance with their homework. Parental-school contact, such as attending parent-teacher conferences or PTA events, is not generally associated with reading achievement.

Teacher characteristics, such as highest degree earned, years taught, or certification, are not associated with point-in-time reading achievement, nor are school factors such as class size, student demographics, or school sector. School factors associated with reading achievement include the aggregated household SES of the students who attend the school. This is similar to the results seen in the growth and logit models in Chapter Four, suggesting that students who attend schools with potentially more resources do better in reading achievement.

Cross-sectional models at the individual grade levels are informative because they allow for the possibility that different teacher instructional practices are important at different stages of reading development. As expected, Table 5.2 shows a shift in the types of instructional practices that are effective in each grade level. In the younger grades, phonics and fluency are effective

instructional practices. In upper-elementary school, comprehension instruction and reading volume are effective instructional practices. Lastly, in middle school, academic demand is an important component of reading achievement. The shift in effective instruction largely corresponds to the developmental stages readers pass through as they become mature readers.

In kindergarten and first grade, which corresponds to the learning-to-read stages of development, instructional time spent on phonics, whole language and fluency practice are positively associated with reading achievement. Descriptive statistics in Table 5.1 show that phonics and fluency instruction in these grade levels is quite prevalent; most teachers engage in these practices on a daily basis. Although first grade teachers report using whole language more frequently in their classroom than kindergarten teachers, it is the kindergarten students who benefit the most from this instruction. Because whole language instruction involves using invented spelling when writing, it may be more suited to students who are just beginning to learn about letter-sound correspondence and how to blend sounds into words than more established readers in first grade.

Surprisingly, comprehension instruction, which focuses on retelling stories, identifying main ideas, and making predictions, is negatively associated with reading achievement in kindergarten. This seems consistent with developmentally appropriate instruction, where students in kindergarten are at the learning-to-read stage. Here, comprehension is taught primarily with the practices of the teacher reading aloud picture books and chapter books and class discussions, as students are not yet independently reading their own complex texts. It is possible that these students do benefit positively from this type of instruction in kindergarten and

first grade as they move into later years of school and are able to apply these types of comprehension strategies when they begin reading independently.[8]

Likewise, there is a negative effect of teaching below-grade level phonics on achievement in first grade. Below-grade level phonics consists of skills more traditionally taught in kindergarten, such as letter identification and name writing. Although it's possible that this negative association is present because teachers engaging in below-grade level instruction have lower achieving students who need remedial work, the quantile regression model (see Table 5.4) also reveals a negative effect of these practices for even the lowest achieving students. It's possible that first grade teachers who engage in below-grade level phonics instruction are using class time on instruction that does not fit with the developmental needs of their students.

In upper-elementary school where children are beginning to transition to reading-to-learn, a wide variety of texts and genres and comprehension instruction becomes positively associated with reading achievement. Although no instructional practices emerged as differentially effective in third grade, in fifth grade time spent on comprehension and the reading volume of self-selected texts are positively associated with reading achievement. Comprehension instruction in these grades focuses on discussion, understanding different interpretations, and students explaining their understanding of a text, and descriptive statistics show that teachers use this type of instruction several times a week. Similar to the early readers, this type of instruction seems well-matched to where the students are developmentally; approximately 80 percent of fifth grade

[8] It could also be that students in kindergarten do not see a benefit from this type of instruction because they are unable to apply this type of knowledge yet when taking the ECLS-K test. In the spring of kindergarten almost 90 percent of the sample scored at a proficiency level of 3 or below, which corresponds to being able to recognize letters, beginning sounds and ending sounds, but does not yet capture reading comprehension ability. If this is the case, the students are learning something through this type of instruction but it is not being tested. This is an area for further research.

students score at proficiency levels 6-8 on the ECLS-K test, which corresponds to literal and inferential comprehension of texts. Additionally, reading volume, here measured by the frequency with which students read silently and read self-selected texts, is also positively associated with reading achievement. Descriptive statistics show that students in both third and fifth grade engage in reading in school on an almost daily basis. Skills practice, which focuses on spelling, grammar, worksheets, and tests, is neither positively nor negatively associated with reading achievement, and teachers in these grades report using this type of instruction once or twice a week.

Lastly, by eighth grade, where children are expected to reach the advanced developmental stages and read critically, academic demand emerges as positively associated with reading achievement. Academic demand is captured by the amount of homework given by the English teacher, as well as by the frequency with which students are asked to revise the reports and essays they write. Likewise, approximately 70 percent of eighth grade students score at proficiency levels 8-10 on the ECLS-K test, which corresponds to evaluative and critical analysis of texts. Although academic demand is important, descriptive statistics show that teachers engage in these practices only several times a month. Looking individually at the two measures in the academic demand scale, on average, teachers do engage in assigning homework several times a week, whereas students are asked to revise papers once or twice a month (See Appendix B). Due to the nature of writing and revising papers at the middle school level, using this instructional task every day would not be expected.[9]

[9] By eighth grade it is expected that students are engaging in more long-term writing projects that would not necessarily lend themselves to instruction on a daily basis. For example, the eighth grade Common Core State Standard Writing 8.7 states: "Conduct short research projects to answer a question (including a self-generated question), drawing on several sources and

5.1.2 Differential Returns by Achievement Level

The weighted OLS models account for design effects and sampling procedure, and identified child, home and school factors that are positively and negatively associated with reading achievement for the entire sample of students at each grade level. But do these factors also vary by the achievement level of the child? Quantile regression, with analysis set at the .10, .25, .50, .75, and .90 percentile achievement levels, allows comparison of coefficients and statistical significance across students of varying achievement levels. Although the quantile regression models do not adjust for survey design effects (captured in NCES's weights are the probability of selection, as well as adjustments for the effects of non-response), and thus may have smaller standard errors, we can use the more conservative weighted OLS models as a guide in determining which coefficients are associated with reading achievement and the quantile regression models as a guide to how those coefficients change by achievement level.

The quantile regression models for kindergarten and first grade (Table 5.3 and Table 5.4, respectively) supports the cumulative advantage model of reading. In these two grade levels, higher achieving children (scoring at or above the 75th percentile) have larger coefficients across most key variables than their lower achieving (scoring at or below the 25th percentile) counterparts. This advantage includes larger coefficients for approaches to learning, prior achievement, time spent reading at home, parental expectations of educational attainment, school SES, and teacher instructional practices. The higher-achieving children, then, are able to use their initial success to both directly boost their reading achievement, through factors like prior

---

generating additional related, focused questions that allow for multiple avenues of exploration." Because these are long-term projects, it is likely that students are engaged in these activities less frequently than other types of instruction, such as daily reading and discussing of texts, or completing spelling and grammar worksheets.

achievement and approaches to learning, as well as indirectly boost their reading achievement, through the process of more efficiently capitalizing on activities such as time spent reading at home and teacher instructional practices. This is consistent with Stanovich's (1986) hypothesis that students who come to school with stronger literacy backgrounds are more efficient learners than their struggling counterparts.

First, the initial success of a child is directly related to their gains in reading achievement in the primary grades, with large differential effects by achievement level for both prior achievement and approaches to learning. For example, looking at prior achievement in kindergarten, a child scoring at the 90th percentile in reading increases their spring reading score by 1.29 points for each additional point on the fall test, whereas a child scoring in the 10th percentile only increases their spring reading score by 0.867 points for each additional point on the fall test. Higher-achieving students also have an advantage that corresponds to their approaches to learning. Because higher-achieving students are more likely to have higher approaches to learning (see Table 4.2), this then becomes a double advantage, with higher-achieving students having both a higher approaches to learning and a higher achievement return on those behavioral skills.

Likewise, higher-achieving children use their initial success to indirectly boost their reading achievement, by receiving a larger benefit from teacher instructional practices and time spent reading. With the exception of phonics instruction in kindergarten, which is largely stable across the 10th to 75th percentiles, higher-achieving students get a higher return for whole language, phonics and fluency instruction in both grade levels. For example, looking at whole language instruction in kindergarten, a child scoring at the 90th percentile in reading increases their spring reading score by 0.324 points for each additional increase in teacher use of whole

language practices, whereas a child scoring in the 10th percentile only increases their spring reading score by 0.233 points for each additional increase in teacher use of whole language. A similar relationship is seen when examining time spent reading.

However, the support for the cumulative advantage model largely disappears when looking at the third, fifth and eighth grade models. In these grades, the advantage has flipped, with lower-achieving students getting a bigger achievement boost from their approaches to learning, prior achievement, time spent reading at home, parental expectations of educational attainment, and school SES. Likewise, the effect of teacher instructional practices remains either stable for all students or benefits the lower-achieving students. In fifth grade, lower-achieving students benefit more from comprehension instruction and roughly the same from time spent reading, both at home and in school. Likewise, in eighth grade, lower-achieving students see a larger benefit to comprehension instruction and similar benefit from academic demand and time spent reading outside of school. In these grades, then, while all students get a positive boost from their initial success (both directly, through prior achievement and approaches to learning, and indirectly, through their ability to leverage this for effective gains from instructional practices), the lower-achieving students are now able to capitalize effectively on this relationship.

Looking across all grade levels, the quantile regression models support the cumulative advantage model in the earlier grades, and the compensatory model or stable-differences model in the older grades. One possible reason that higher-achieving students have larger coefficients in the younger grades while lower-achieving students have larger coefficients in the upper grades could be the quadratic nature of reading growth. Higher-achieving students are further along the growth curve and may slow down sooner than their lower-achieving students who have more room to grow. Although the majority of programs and policies target early readers (i.e. Reading

First and Third Grade Reading Guarantees), this interpretation suggests that even if students continue to struggle in reading in upper-elementary and middle school it is still worth the schools' time and effort to invest in remedial instruction as struggling students' continue to develop their reading skills. An additional explanation may be that struggling students need to hit a minimum level of reading competency before practices such as time spent reading and comprehension strategies are able to be effective. This also supports the idea that continuing to support struggling readers in upper-elementary and middle school may produce worthwhile gains in literacy achievement, once these children hit the minimum competency level and can then "take off" in reading achievement.

5.2 PREDICTED OUTCOMES

This chapter began by asking what role schools play in helping struggling readers recover, given the predominance of child and home variables in predicting recovery seen in both the long-term growth models, as well as the logit models predicting recovery. Taking the results of the weighted OLS models and the quantile regression models together does show that schools, through the use of teacher instructional practices, can be a lever for closing the reading gap for struggling readers. Although the impact of teacher instructional practice in these data may not be as great as some home factors, such as time spent reading, these models show that targeting teaching instruction to the developmental needs of the students is positively associated with reading achievement, and can be used as a way to move students towards higher levels of achievement.

Using the results from the OLS regression models (Model 1 from Tables 5.3 – 5.7) to predict student reading score shows the power of these tiny nudges in teacher instruction for pushing students from the cumulative disadvantage model to the compensatory model of reading growth. Consider two hypothetical students, Student A and Student B. These two students are White females who do not have a learning disability and are non-ELL students. Both Student A and Student B come from similar families, with their household SES set at the mean level, and their parents engage in home and school activities at identical levels set to the mean value of the sample. Both Student A and Student B are struggling readers, and their fall kindergarten score is 28.69, which puts them at the 25^{th} percentile in reading on the ECLS-K test in fall of kindergarten. Results from Chapter Four show that struggling readers are more likely to have lower approaches to learning, so both Student A and Student B enter kindergarten with an approach to learning of 2.60, the mean value for struggling readers. Although both students attend public school, with teacher and classroom characteristics set to the mean values of the sample, Student A attends a school that is one-half standard deviation below the mean in school SES, while Student B attends a school that is one-half standard deviation above the mean. The instructional practices teachers use in both schools differs as well. Student A receives reading instruction set to one-half standard deviation below the mean while Student B receives reading instruction set to one-half standard deviation above the mean for effective instructional practices, and vice versa for instructional practices that are negatively associated with reading growth. Lastly, Student B attends a school that explicitly and deliberately teaches approaches to learning, such that in kindergarten, first grade and third grade Student B increases her approaches to learning by one-fourth of a standard deviation each year.

At kindergarten entry, both Student A and Student B have a reading achievement score of 28.69. Recognizing the importance of phonics and whole language instruction, Student B's teacher uses those strategies more frequently. This teacher also focuses on approaches to learning, teaching students to pay attention and persist in completing tasks, such that Student B also gains in these non-cognitive skills during the school year. Using the coefficients from the weighted OLS regression models (Model 1 in Tables 5.3 – 5.7) the predicted end-of-kindergarten reading scores are 38.85 for Student A and 40.00 for Student B, a seemingly modest difference.

However, this pattern continues as Student A and Student B move through their K – 8 schooling. Student B's first grade teacher focuses on teaching phonics and fluency, and continues to work with her students' approaches to learning skills. At the end of first grade, Student A's predicted score is 66.11 while Student B's is 72.84, and an achievement gap begins to appear. At the end of third grade, Student A's predicted score is 119.08 and Student B's predicted score is 128.20, and the gap continues to widen. By fifth grade, Student B's approaches to learning have increased such that they are now at the mean level of the sample. Additionally, Student B's fifth grade teacher focuses instruction on comprehension strategies and in-class reading time. At the end of fifth grade, Student A's predicted score is 143.18 and Student B's predicted score is 155.60. Finally, in eighth grade Student B's teacher makes sure her class is challenging and rigorous with a high level of academic demand, and by the end of the year Student A's predicted score is 165.18 while Student B's predicted score is 175.84.

Although each year the teacher and school effects on achievement were small, over the course of nine years they combine for a difference of 10.66 points, or .388 of a standard deviation of achievement. Additionally, Student B has moved from the 25th percentile of achievement at the fall of kindergarten to the 50th percentile of achievement by the end of eighth

grade, and has a score above the sample mean of 171.30. Student A, however, remains at the lower end of achievement compared to her peers, at the 35th percentile.

The above example uses the coefficients from the weighed OLS results; however, the quantile regression results show that coefficients do tend to vary by achievement level. In the primary grades, quantile regression shows that approaches to learning, prior achievement, time spent reading at home, and instruction in phonics, whole language and fluency benefit higher achieving students more than lower achieving students. In third through eighth grade this trend is reversed, with approaches to learning, prior achievement, time spent reading at home, and an instructional focus on comprehension, time spent reading, and academic demand benefiting the lower achieving students more than the higher achieving students. Performing the same calculations using the coefficients for students who achieve at the 25th percentile (Model 2 from Tables 5.3 – 5.7) gives similar results to the calculations using the coefficients from OLS regression, although both students end up at a lower level of achievement. At the end of eighth grade Student A has a predicted reading score of 138.55, and is achieving at the 20th percentile, while Student B has a predicted reading score of 149.39, and is still achieving at the 25th percentile. Similarly, the difference in scores of 10.84 points represents .395 of a standard deviation difference in achievement.

These predicted outcomes show that although the boost in reading scores Student B got each year were small, if such boosts accumulate we would expect to see a larger difference in achievement by the end of eighth grade[10]. The cumulative advantage of having effective

[10] The discrepancy in the two estimates stems from the initial weaker effect of teacher instructional practices for lower-achieving students in the earlier grades, as shown in the quantile models. Neither of the estimates are likely fully accurate, as the effects of instructional practices may not be strictly cumulative. However, even conservatively assuming the true effect is

instruction year after year can produce a substantial effect in reading achievement for struggling readers.

5.3 SUMMARY

This chapter examined the role of child, home and school factors at different stages of reading development. Across all grade levels, household SES, prior achievement, approaches to learning, time spent reading at home, and parental expectations of educational attainment are powerful predictors of reading achievement. Additionally, factors such as being a minority or having a learning disability are negatively associated with reading achievement. These results are consistent with the growth models and logit models explored in Chapter Four, and suggest that there is a powerful effect of child and home factors on reading achievement. However, despite the large role that child and home factors play in reading achievement, there is also evidence that schools can take steps to help struggling readers.

The conceptual model presented in Figure 2.1 suggests that schools can act as a site of intervention that can change trajectories of development, and here we start to see evidence that schools can, in fact, play that role through the use of effective and targeted instructional practices. Although there are not many teacher or school factors consistently associated with reading achievement, results from both the OLS and quantile models suggest that there are some instructional practices positively associated with reading achievement, and that these do vary by the grade level of the student. Phonics, whole language and fluency are positively associated

---

somewhere in the middle or even lower end of the estimates, the predicted outcomes show that struggling readers can benefit from appropriately chosen instructional practices.

with reading achievement in the early grades; comprehension instruction and in-class reading time are positively associated with reading achievement in the upper-elementary grades; and academic demand is positively associated with reading development in middle school. Quantile models suggest that higher-achieving students benefit more from effective home and school practices in the earlier grades, whereas lower-achieving students benefit from effective home and school practices in the later grades. Specifically focusing on the role of the schools in reading recovery, predicted outcomes show a small but powerful effect that teachers can have on the reading achievement of struggling readers. Struggling readers who are consistently placed with teachers who use effective reading instruction have achievement approximately one-third of a standard deviation greater than struggling readers placed with teachers who use effective reading practices less frequently.

Although it's promising that the data in this chapter suggest that teacher instructional practices can affect reading achievement, the statistical analysis also leaves us with some ambiguity. If teaching phonics and whole language are effective practices in kindergarten, then how much time per day should be devoted to these practices? Should additional instructional time be allotted to these practices at the cost of other practices, such as comprehension or vocabulary instruction? The ECLS-K survey asks teachers to report frequency of use of instructional practice; that is, the teacher indicated how many days per week they engaged in each instructional practice. This type of measurement creates an additive framework, such that reporting an increased frequency for one practice (i.e. phonics) does not mean the teachers had to reduce another instructional practice (i.e. comprehension strategies). In this measurement framework, teachers can report engaging in many different types of instructional practice at the same time. Although this type of measurement allows teachers to capture the complex intricacies

in literacy teaching (i.e. within the short time span of reading aloud a picture book, a skillful primary teacher can support both comprehension, through questioning and discussion, and word knowledge, through pointing out words with specific phonetic features), it does not allow for variation in terms of actual time spent each day on each task. A teacher who engages in 10 minutes of direct phonics instruction everyday would receive the same score on the ECLS-K variable as a teacher who engages in phonics instruction for 45 minutes every day. The results from these models provide a big-picture guide to the classroom instructional practices important at each grade level, but they can't provide us with the nitty-gritty details necessary to fully understand what is going on behind the teacher's closed door.

The results from the ECLS-K analyses in Chapter Four and this chapter help identify important factors in reading achievement for all students, as well as for struggling students. But how do these trends and factors in the quantitative data play out in real classrooms? The next chapter uses interview data from current teachers to examine how these factors identified in the quantitative analysis are enacted and embedded into K – 8 classrooms.

Table 5.1: Descriptive Statistics for Cross-Sectional Models; mean (SD)

	Kindergarten	Grade 1	Grade 3	Grade 5	Grade 8
Reading score [spring]	46.68 (14.08)	78.03 (23.84)	127.84 (27.58)	150.68 (25.94)	171.30 (27.45)
Child Variables					
Male [a]	0.51	0.51	0.50	0.50	0.50
White	0.60	0.60	0.59	0.58	0.62
Black	0.16	0.15	0.13	0.11	0.10
Hispanic	0.13	0.14	0.16	0.18	0.17
Asian	0.05	0.06	0.07	0.07	0.06
Other Race	0.06	0.06	0.06	0.05	0.05
Age at assessment [spring]	6.23 (0.373)	7.24 (0.353)	9.20 (0.290)	11.23 (0.461)	14.28 (0.449)
SES	.070 (0.785)	0.044 (0.797)	0.028 (0.801)	0.005 (0.807)	0.007 (0.805)
ELL	0.08	0.10	0.12	0.15	0.13
Learning disability	0.03	0.05	0.06	0.08	0.08
Approaches to learning	3.11 (0.686)	3.05 (0.706)	3.07 (0.674)	3.08 (0.674)	-
Prior achievement[b]	35.35 (10.18)	46.66 (13.89)	78.41 (23.64)	127.70 (27.65)	152.57 (25.73)
Home Variables					
Time spent reading[c]	3.22 (0.578)	3.16 (0.668)	3.24 (0.819)	3.24 (0.815)	3.76 (6.69)
School contact	0.627 (0.258)	0.682 (0.252)	0.712 (0.241)	.691 (0.244)	0.666 (0.321)
Homework help	-	3.81 (1.02)	3.76 (1.02)	3.28 (1.03)	2.51 (1.03)
Parent expectations	0.76	0.74	0.79	0.77	0.78

[a] Standard deviations not reported for binary variables

[b] Prior achievement uses the IRT reading score and is taken from the assessment closest in time to the outcome; fall K (for Kindergarten); spring K (for Grade 1); Grade 1 (for Grade 3); Grade 3 (for Grade 5); and Grade 5 (for Grade 8)

[c] Time spent reading at home is measured differently in Grade 8, and is reported as number of hours read/week while K – Grade 5 measures frequency of days read/week

Table 5.1 Continued: Descriptive Statistics for Cross-Sectional Models; mean (SD)

	Kindergarten	Grade 1	Grade 3	Grade 5	Grade 8
Teacher Instruction					
Phonics [on grade level]	5.73 (0.462)	5.03 (.702)	-	-	-
Phonics [below grade level]	-	4.25 (1.51)	-	-	-
Skills	-	-	3.23 (0.497)	3.03 (0.551)	2.50 (0.634)
Fluency	-	5.44 (0.837)	-	-	-
Whole language	4.18 (1.21)	4.89 (0.836)	-	-	-
Choice reading	-	-	3.85 (0.370)	3.73 (0.506)	-
Comprehension	4.60 (0.979)	5.01 (0.715)	3.16 (0.568)	3.02 (0.615)	2.99 (0.668)
Academic demand	-	-	-	-	2.80 (0.536)
Teacher Variables					
Age	41.80 (10.05)	42.34 (11.05)	43.04 (11.13)	42.57 (11.45)	42.79 (12.05)
Race [White]	0.90	0.89	0.88	0.87	0.90
Master's or above	0.35	0.37	0.41	0.42	0.51
Years taught	17.02 (10.63)	14.57 (10.17)	15.01 (10.22)	14.47 (10.25)	13.94 (10.18)
Certification	0.87	0.88	0.87	0.90	0.84
School & Class Variables					
Instructional minutes/week	292.37 (120.88)	397.82 (82.38)	364.28 (102.84)	325.94 (102.85)	326.59 (110.77)
Class size	20.41 (4.68)	20.91 (4.36)	21.14 (4.21)	22.63 (5.93)	23.68 (6.48)
% Minority in class	0.34 (0.335)	0.32 (0.314)	0.28 (0.277)	0.30 (0.274)	0.31 (0.285)
% LEP in class	0.05 (0.131)	0.05 (0.141)	0.04 (0.141)	0.05 (0.108)	-
Public school	0.78	0.79	0.81	0.81	0.83
School SES	0.046 (0.510)	0.013 (0.560)	-0.004 (0.592)	-0.014 (.603)	-0.009 (0.615)
Full-day kindergarten	0.57	-	-	-	-
Preschool	0.59	-	-	-	-
Observations	16,749	15,539	13,504	10,974	8,814

Table 5.2: Synthesis of cross-sectional models (OLS results)

Variables	K	G1	G3	G5	G8
Child Variables					
Male		+			-
Black	-		-	-	-
Hispanic			-		
Asian	+		-		+
Other Race		-	-		
Age		-			
SES	+	+	+	+	
ELL					
Learning disability	-	-	-		-
Approaches to learning	+	+	+	+	N/A
Prior achievement	+	+	+	+	+
Home Variables					
Time spent reading	+	+	+		+
Parent-School contact			+		
Homework help	N/A	-	-	-	-
Parent expectations		+	+		+
Teacher Variables					
Phonics instruction below	N/A	-	N/A	N/A	N/A
Phonics instruction	+	+	N/A	N/A	N/A
Whole language instruction	+		N/A	N/A	N/A
Fluency instruction	N/A	+	N/A	N/A	N/A
Skills instruction	N/A	N/A			
Choice reading instruction	N/A	N/A		+	N/A
Comprehension instruction	-			+	
Academic demand	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	+
Age					
Race [White]			+		
Highest degree					
Years taught					
Certification					
School/Class Variables					
Class size		-			
Instructional minutes	+				
% Minority in class					
% LEP in class		-			N/A
Public School					
School SES		+	+		+
Full-day kindergarten	+	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

(+) positive significance; (-) negative significance

Table 5.3: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Kindergarten; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1	Model 2				
	OLS[a]	Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
Child Variables						
Male	.078 (.146)	-.492 (.148)***	-.273 (.132)*	-.038 (.140)	.254 (.178)	.300 (.257)
Black	-1.44 (.288)***	-1.00 (.244)***	-1.50 (.236)***	-1.11 (.280)***	-.863 (.292)**	-1.06 (.428)*
Hispanic	.251 (.317)	-.229 (.280)	-.049 (.226)	.369 (.230)	.802 (.284)**	1.15 (.450)*
Asian	1.34 (.483)**	1.24 (.370)***	.974 (.369)**	1.61 (.340)***	2.87 (.593)***	2.27 (.937)*
Other Race	-.425 (.289)	-.316 (.304)	-.346 (.242)	-.190 (.290)	.406 (.361)	.405 (.537)
Age	.018 (.221)	.225 (.188)	.272 (.146)	.397 (.169)*	.367 (.226)	-.034 (.323)
SES	.305 (.116)**	.333 (.116)**	.281 (.100)**	.344 (.107)**	.392 (.116)***	.640 (.229)*
ELL	-.063 (.343)	-.261 (.373)	-.490 (.327)	-.248 (.317)	.552 (.369)	.529 (.543)
Learning disability	-1.59 (.356)***	-1.00 (.551)	-1.38 (.260)***	-1.82 (.395)***	-1.79 (.476)***	-.519 (.649)
ATL	1.82 (.134)***	1.70 (.110)***	1.79 (.094)***	1.91 (.107)***	2.11 (.127)***	2.32 (.161)***
Prior achv. (Fall K)	1.06 (.017)***	.867 (.013)***	.896 (.011)***	.973 (.012)***	1.12 (.017)***	1.29 (.022)***
Home Variables						
Time spent reading	1.12 (.128)***	.412 (.111)***	.416 (.102)***	.657 (.104)***	.937 (.135)***	1.52 (.199)***
Parent-School contact	.324 (.291)	.676 (.302)*	.396 (.260)	.492 (.279)	.251 (.363)	-.655 (.510)
Parent expectations	.156 (.164)	.230 (.151)	.577 (.141)***	.277 (.191)	.077 (.210)	.262 (.283)
Teacher Variables						
Phonics instruction	.582 (.254)*	.432 (.147)**	.449 (.132)***	.476 (.131)***	.403 (.198)*	.138 (.321)
Whole language inst.	.235 (.100)*	.233 (.056)***	.224 (.058)***	.261 (.068)***	.237 (.081)**	.324 (.116)**
Comprehension inst.	-.236 (.112)*	-.194 (.076)*	-.226 (.066)***	-.262 (.083)**	-.288 (.102)**	-.469 (.136)***
Age	.023 (.013)	-.003 (.012)	.008 (.009)	.025 (.010)*	.021 (.013)	.023 (.020)
Race [White]	-.062 (.364)	.307 (.260)	.144 (.229)	.134 (.252)	.292 (.328)	.685 (.401)
Highest degree	.023 (.215)	-.239 (.166)	-.250 (.151)	-.232 (.151)	-.008 (.206)	.017 (.275)
Years taught	-.013 (.015)	.007 (.013)	.005 (.010)	-.013 (.010)	-.020 (.014)	-.004 (.018)
Certification	-.508 (.408)	-.180 (.223)	-.290 (.220)	-.593 (.230)*	-.719 (.242)**	-1.14 (.434)**

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.3 Continued: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Kindergarten; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
School variables						
Class size	-.043 (.027)	.002 (.017)	-.014 (.014)	-.030 (.014)*	-.037 (.020)	-.071 (.032)*
Instructional minutes	.003 (.001)***	.003 (.001)***	.003 (.001)***	.004 (.001)***	.004 (.001)***	.004 (.001)**
% Minority in class	.390 (.473)	.138 (.383)	.366 (.336)	.140 (.371)	.211 (.462)	.744 (.674)
% LEP in class	1.29 (.773)	-.010 (.791)	-.077 (.532)	.598 (.717)	.997 (.910)	2.16 (1.52)
Public Schools	-.234 (.446)	.037 (.217)	.157 (.173)	.211 (.200)	.115 (.243)	.099 (.406)
School SES	.108 (.303)	.084 (.212)	.123 (.164)	.201 (.210)	-.017 (.292)	.069 (.422)
Full-day K	1.29 (.271)***	.782 (.158)***	.983 (.135)***	1.18 (.143)***	1.46 (.183)	1.80 (.303)***
Constant	-4.78 (2.14)*	-4.32 (1.46)**	-2.87 (1.21)*	-3.99 (1.39)**	-5.12 (1.98)**	-3.70 (2.78)
Observations	14, 379	15,845	15,845	15,845	15,845	15,845

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.4: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Grade 1; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
Child Variables						
Male	1.43 (.343)***	.218 (.306)	.009 (.253)	.746 (.303)*	1.65 (.435)***	2.12 (.547)***
Black	-.499 (.689)	-.313 (.549)	-.695 (.590)	-1.57 (.584)**	-.972 (.641)	-1.20 (.900)
Hispanic	.064 (.785)	-.277 (.609)	-.158 (.486)	-.458 (.635)	.080 (.716)	.681 (1.09)
Asian	.476 (1.12)	.158 (.907)	.345 (.799)	-.368 (.912)	-.103 (1.17)	.555 (1.44)
Other Race	-2.28 (1.11)*	-2.59 (.605)***	-1.62 (.640)*	-2.22 (.634)***	-.875 (.802)	-.989 (1.30)
Age	-1.67 (.538)**	-1.54 (.311)***	-1.60 (.354)***	-1.73 (.408)***	-1.77 (.546)**	-1.20 (.722)
SES	.952 (.302)**	.330 (.271)	.745 (.251)**	.721 (.278)**	1.16 (.309)***	.802 (.469)
ELL	-.196 (1.12)	.290 (.747)	.270 (.709)	.202 (.769)	.973 (.864)	.292 (1.16)
Learning disability	-1.68 (.796)*	-3.15 (.927)***	-2.05 (.672)**	-1.22 (.697)	-.976 (.784)	.042 (1.48)
ATL	6.17 (.311)***	4.21 (.238)***	5.10 (.230)***	5.84 (.213)***	6.78 (.284)***	6.91 (.497)***
Prior achv. (Spring K)	1.09 (.019)***	.982 (.014)***	1.04 (.016)***	1.12 (.016)***	1.25 (.024)***	1.34 (.030)***
Home Variables						
Time spent reading	1.50 (.289)***	1.07 (.231)***	1.27 (.266)***	1.45 (.275)***	1.49 (.293)***	1.75 (.422)***
Parent-School contact	.164 (.942)	.215 (.605)	.322 (.661)	-.085 (.609)	-.386 (.951)	.264 (1.22)
Homework help	-.809 (.209)***	-.297 (.147)*	-.691 (.138)***	-.891 (.146)***	-.978 (.205)***	-1.27 (.325)***
Parent expectations	2.31 (.459)***	1.82 (.349)***	1.44 (.336)***	1.82 (.377)***	2.05 (.417)***	2.60 (.674)***
Teacher Variables						
Phonics inst. (below)	-.563 (.161)***	-.415 (.096)***	-.331 (.097)***	-.498 (.106)***	-.491 (.134)***	-.539 (.152)***
Phonics instruction	1.33 (.313)***	.982 (.218)***	.863 (.232)***	1.14 (.201)***	1.46 (.295)***	1.62 (.461)***
Whole language inst.	.134 (.341)	.044 (.187)	-.163 (.160)	-.016 (.164)	-.074 (.225)	.606 (.353)
Comprehension inst.	-.436 (.458)	-.195 (.193)	-.228 (.194)	-.444 (.183)*	-.147 (.261)	-.927 (.497)
Fluency instruction	1.16 (.302)***	.864 (.145)***	.913 (.173)***	1.07 (.177)***	1.00 (.200)***	1.11 (.353)**

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.4 Continued: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Grade 1; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
Teacher variables						
Age	-.027 (.041)	.008 (.019)	.003 (.021)	.001 (.021)	.002 (.027)	-.031 (.038)
Race [White]	.330 (.883)	.193 (.475)	.045 (.517)	-.701 (.448)	-.592 (.669)	.994 (.902)
Highest degree	-.385 (.449)	-.156 (.355)	.094 (.273)	.325 (.296)	.230 (.448)	1.37 (.652)*
Years taught	.023 (.041)	.021 (.023)	.015 (.024)	.013 (.022)	-.003 (.030)	.064 (.041)
Certification	-.073 (.674)	-.115 (.432)	.478 (.495)	.123 (.435)	.012 (.625)	-1.18 (.804)
School variables						
Class size	-.135 (.062)*	-.115 (.034)***	-.116 (.031)***	-.125 (.033)***	-.167 (.046)***	-.266 (.063)***
Instructional minutes	.003 (.002)	.006 (.002)**	.007 (.002)***	.006 (.002)***	.007 (.002)***	.007 (.004)*
% Minority in class	-1.98 (1.16)	-2.83 (.738)***	-1.88 (.759)*	-1.86 (.775)*	-2.02 (.952)*	-1.32 (1.35)
% LEP in class	-4.44 (1.50)**	-1.94 (1.28)	-3.20 (1.20)**	-3.03 (1.16)**	-5.92 (1.54)***	-6.44 (2.10)**
Public Schools	-.065 (.788)	.928 (.420)*	.156 (.420)	-.022 (.458)	.838 (.627)	.616 (.966)
School SES	1.94 (.624)**	2.03 (.459)***	2.20 (.425)***	2.56 (.420)***	3.02 (.568)***	4.14 (.811)***
Constant	11.97 (4.90)*	4.40 (3.68)	7.54 (3.61)*	10.93 (3.95)**	9.03 (4.83)	11.06 (6.46)
Observations	12, 083	13,414	13,414	13,414	13,414	13,414

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.5: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Grade 3; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
Child Variables						
Male	.691 (.530)	-.286 (.615)	.036 (.515)	.416 (.448)	.304 (.583)	.584 (.613)
Black	-7.71 (1.04)***	-6.58 (1.37)***	-7.80 (1.03)***	-7.49 (.781)***	-7.50 (1.19)***	-7.54 (1.27)***
Hispanic	-3.52 (.932)***	-3.32 (1.22)**	-2.74 (.925)**	-1.60 (.720)*	-2.41 (1.12)*	-1.67 (1.11)
Asian	-6.70 (1.20)***	-6.24 (1.33)***	-5.85 (1.26)***	-6.60 (1.00)***	-8.41 (1.14)***	-8.29 (1.35)***
Other Race	-5.73 (2.32)**	-6.06 (1.23)***	-6.70 (1.08)***	-6.99 (.936)***	-7.67 (1.38)***	-7.79 (1.21)***
Age	1.01 (1.05)	.122 (1.17)	2.17 (.882)*	.603 (.796)	1.57 (1.07)	1.36 (1.05)
SES	2.75 (.545)***	2.20 (.572)***	2.84 (.582)***	3.11 (.356)***	2.83 (.493)***	3.00 (.486)***
ELL	.134 (1.08)	-.398 (1.23)	-.682 (1.04)	-.852 (1.01)	-.881 (1.12)	-1.96 (1.27)
Learning disability	-6.26 (1.04)***	-4.56 (1.24)***	-4.97 (1.09)***	-4.84 (1.10)***	-3.78 (1.28)**	-2.07 (1.30)
ATL	5.85 (.471)***	5.44 (.555)***	5.95 (.430)***	5.95 (.329)***	5.84 (.442)***	5.23 (.433)***
Prior achv. (Grade 1)	.674 (.013)***	.710 (.014)***	.690 (.011)***	.651 (.010)***	.593 (.013)***	.541 (.015)***
Home Variables						
Time spent reading	1.21 (.318)***	1.24 (.398)**	1.22 (.296)***	1.24 (.275)***	1.03 (.366)**	1.15 (.350)***
Parent-School contact	3.88 (1.24)**	1.88 (1.56)	.364 (1.19)	2.08 (1.17)	1.55 (1.42)	.872 (1.37)
Homework help	-.786 (.288)**	-.717 (.290)*	-.335 (.279)	-.796 (.265)**	-.943 (.253)***	-.927 (.346)**
Parent expectations	3.49 (.737)***	3.34 (.837)***	3.43 (.630)***	2.83 (.662)***	3.44 (.753)***	4.45 (.885)***
Teacher Variables						
Skills instruction	-.267 (.481)	-.477 (.545)	-.118 (.449)	-.452 (.450)	-1.03 (.571)	-.461 (.676)
Comprehension inst.	.410 (.422)	-.312 (.525)	-.197 (.415)	.038 (.364)	1.04 (.423)*	.738 (.533)
Choice reading time	-.075 (.852)	.518 (.724)	.719 (.745)	.529 (.715)	-.671 (.687)	-.022 (.762)

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.5 Continued: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Grade 3; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
Teacher variables						
Age	.037 (.042)	.040 (.047)	.036 (.034)	.007 (.031)	.049 (.035)	.017 (.045)
Race [White]	2.65 (.770)***	.644 (.960)	1.51 (.819)	1.12 (.655)	2.05 (.832)*	1.74 (1.12)
Highest degree	.489 (.713)	.018 (.591)	-.191 (.528)	-.505 (.406)	-.787 (.563)	-.277 (.645)
Years taught	-.000 (.046)	-.002 (.059)	.005 (.041)	.036 (.033)	-.022 (.038)	.036 (.045)
Certification	.465 (.922)	1.00 (.983)	.314 (.849)	1.53 (.716)*	2.02 (.830)*	2.58 (1.00)*
School variables						
Class size	.095 (.075)	.091 (.074)	.061 (.059)	.063 (.047)	.101 (.055)	.024 (.080)
Instructional minutes	.001 (.002)	.002 (.003)	.000 (.002)	-.001 (.002)	.001 (.002)	-.002 (.003)
% Minority in class	-.027 (1.75)	-.534 (1.52)	-.812 (1.37)	-3.19 (1.14)**	-3.58 (1.49)*	-2.90 (1.42)*
% LEP in class	-2.77 (2.16)	-.158 (2.00)	-2.07 (1.64)	-2.93 (1.80)	-3.28 (2.92)	-.363 (2.60)
Public Schools	1.60 (.939)	.657 (.948)	1.63 (.675)*	.946 (.577)	.317 (.682)	-.082 (.814)
School SES	2.70 (.720)***	3.43 (.851)***	3.32 (.712)***	3.10 (.533)***	3.52 (.670)***	2.91 (.843)***
Constant	35.96 (10.63)***	24.35 (10.80)*	13.74 (8.41)	45.99 (7.88)***	56.00 (11.00)***	73.06 (10.22)***
Observations	9,614	10,846	10,846	10,846	10,846	10,846

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.6: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Grade 5; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
Child Variables						
Male	.814 (.535)	.293 (.456)	1.28 (.354)***	1.17 (.353)***	1.57 (.433)***	2.14 (.429)***
Black	-4.28 (1.17)***	-3.65 (1.25)**	-3.93 (.866)***	-3.08 (.810)***	-2.70 (.917)**	-1.88 (.930)*
Hispanic	-.888 (.787)	-1.18 (.779)	-1.59 (.748)*	-.986 (.561)	-.566 (.672)	-1.46 (.716)*
Asian	-.678 (1.20)	-1.21 (1.13)	-2.29 (1.00)*	-1.28 (.730)	.639 (.891)	.722 (1.03)
Other Race	.844 (1.69)	-1.40 (1.43)	-1.27 (1.19)	-.742 (.858)	.269 (.914)	-.365 (1.10)
Age	-.682 (.728)	-.890 (.547)	-1.06 (.452)*	-.352 (.386)	-.071 (.435)	.174 (.592)
SES	1.87 (.441)***	.817 (.456)	.855 (.392)*	.866 (.314)**	1.16 (.374)***	1.12 (.406)**
ELL	-1.49 (1.13)	-1.15 (.877)	-.922 (.824)	-1.30 (.742)	-1.39 (.735)	-1.07 (.785)
Learning disability	-1.71 (.912)	-2.78 (.936)**	-2.53 (.710)***	-1.84 (.602)**	-1.26 (.729)	-.893 (.781)
ATL	2.44 (.408)***	3.33 (.429)***	2.98 (.336)***	2.50 (.282)***	2.61 (.290)***	2.35 (.358)***
Prior achv. (Grade 3)	.704 (.014)***	.731 (.010)***	.737 (.008)***	.721 (.008)***	.651 (.007)***	.617 (.013)***
Home Variables						
Time spent reading	.275 (.344)	.923 (.317)**	.890 (.321)**	.596 (.204)**	.857 (.227)***	1.03 (.266)***
Parent-School contact	.499 (1.57)	2.80 (1.10)*	1.82 (1.05)	.750 (.866)	.477 (.846)	-1.23 (1.16)
Homework help	-.897 (.301)**	-.988 (.269)***	-.756 (.194)***	-.582 (.163)***	-.718 (.183)***	-.755 (.215)***
Parent expectations	.469 (.725)	.707 (.650)	1.50 (.520)**	1.64 (.417)***	1.83 (.439)***	1.04 (.526)*
Teacher Variables						
Skills instruction	.747 (.537)	.145 (.469)	.332 (.319)	.214 (.310)	.611 (.315)	.475 (.389)
Comprehension inst.	.911 (.390)*	1.22 (.439)**	.980 (.321)**	.530 (.271)	.163 (.267)	.227 (.365)
Choice reading time	1.79 (.624)**	.896 (.482)	.786 (.362)*	.831 (.297)*	1.27 (.359)***	.854 (.497)

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.6 Continued: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Grade 5; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
Teacher variables						
Age	-.025 (.036)	.004 (.042)	.034 (.029)	-.011 (.024)	-.070 (.025)**	-.024 (.036)
Race [White]	1.14 (.905)	.347 (.733)	.139 (.655)	.601 (.409)	.411 (.577)	-.110 (.783)
Highest degree	-.082 (.546)	-1.03 (.532)	-.943 (.426)*	-.745 (.371)*	-.201 (.368)	-.114 (.419)**
Years taught	.043 (.044)	.059 (.046)	.010 (.035)	.035 (.028)	.070 (.033)*	.036 (.042)
Certification	1.18 (1.09)	.190 (.990)	-.528 (.672)	-.282 (.510)	.647 (.544)	1.29 (.771)
School variables						
Class size	.071 (.046)	.050 (.043)	.021 (.030)	.031 (.029)	.048 (.033)	.067 (.050)
Instructional minutes	.002 (.003)	.002 (.002)	.001 (.002)	.001 (.002)	.000 (.002)	-.001 (.002)
% Minority in class	-.101 (1.34)	1.12 (1.36)	1.35 (.995)	.694 (.820)	-.601 (1.08)	-.299 (1.10)
% LEP in class	-2.63 (2.60)	-6.55 (2.81)*	-6.03 (2.36)*	-5.56 (1.99)**	-5.62 (2.44)*	-3.13 (3.22)
Public Schools	-.275 (.971)	-.753 (.672)	-.180 (.599)	-.628 (.445)	-1.33 (.481)**	-1.34 (.718)
School SES	1.34 (.700)	2.02 (.673)**	2.15 (.547)***	1.69 (.492)***	1.13 (.525)*	.861 (.678)
Constant	48.15 (8.80)***	29.72 (7.35)***	40.16 (5.34)***	47.99 (4.88)***	61.91 (5.56)***	72.77 (6.57)***
Observations	9,695	10,472	10,472	10,472	10,472	10,472

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.7: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Grade 8; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
Child Variables						
Male	-2.37 (.634)***	-3.04 (.761)***	-2.08 (.492)***	-1.08 (.391)**	-1.30 (.380)***	-.793 (.385)*
Black	-6.27 (1.56)***	-5.83 (1.56)***	-6.70 (1.13)***	-6.83 (1.11)***	-5.12 (.802)***	-4.17 (.975)***
Hispanic	-1.90 (1.25)	-4.07 (1.75)*	-3.28 (1.09)**	-2.28 (.766)**	-1.30 (.731)	-1.09 (.668)
Asian	2.87 (1.39)*	2.88 (1.68)	3.41 (1.07)**	2.74 (.702)***	2.12 (.817)**	2.35 (.855)**
Other Race	-.875 (1.29)	-.851 (2.08)	-1.51 (1.26)	-1.42 (.858)	-1.99 (.684)**	-2.01 (.886)*
Age	-.443 (.918)	-.311 (.867)	-.492 (.635)	-.633 (.483)	-.534 (.371)	.421 (.494)
SES	1.18 (.705)	1.09 (.803)	.931 (.516)	.712 (.404)	.947 (.321)**	.771 (.389)*
ELL	1.14 (1.40)	2.31 (1.65)	-.093 (1.26)	.425 (.834)	1.29 (.732)	1.85 (.645)**
Learning disability	-4.30 (1.43)**	-6.16 (2.43)*	-6.14 (1.53)***	-5.45 (1.12)***	-3.20 (.946)***	-1.92 (.811)*
Prior achv. (Grade 5)	.721 (.015)***	.881 (.019)***	.803 (.013)***	.680 (.011)***	.564 (.010)***	.437 (.014)***
Home Variables						
Time spent reading	.133 (.054)*	.134 (.065)*	.144 (.044)***	.099 (.023)***	.122 (.041)***	.106 (.034)**
Parent-School contact	.494 (1.02)	.371 (1.26)	1.08 (.840)	.522 (.805)	.188 (.601)	-.078 (.711)
Homework help	-.952 (.414)*	-.767 (.393)	-.275 (.304)	-.199 (.179)	-.400 (.179)*	-.270 (.179)
Parent expectations	3.55 (1.00)***	6.21 (1.10)***	5.85 (.964)***	3.32 (.657)***	2.98 (.551)***	2.94 (.600)***
Teacher Variables						
Skills instruction	-.923 (.528)	-.489 (.576)	-.843 (.394)*	-.929 (.338)**	-1.05 (.279)***	-.465 (.304)
Comprehension inst.	.659 (.487)	1.71 (.657)**	1.52 (.390)***	.753 (.282)**	.406 (.249)	.139 (.255)
Academic demand	1.44 (.618)*	1.67 (.799)*	.846 (.463)	1.33 (.400)***	1.29 (.408)**	.890 (.383)*
Age	.016 (.047)	.002 (.052)	.010 (.036)	-.032 (.029)	-.027 (.025)	.017 (.035)
Race [White]	-.208 (1.48)	1.35 (1.84)	.516 (1.10)	.785 (.910)	.760 (.665)	1.80 (.778)*
Highest degree	-.040 (.592)	-.373 (.735)	-.371 (.491)	-.137 (.374)	-.221 (.348)	.866 (.380)*
Years taught	.065 (.057)	.072 (.061)	.024 (.046)	.072 (.034)*	.052 (.031)	-.003 (.038)
Certification	-.502 (1.03)	.927 (.993)	.159 (.791)	-.038 (.578)	.069 (.512)	.279 (.585)

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

Table 5.7 Continued: Home and School Factors and Reading Achievement, Spring Grade 8; OLS and Quantile Regression

	Model 1 OLS[a]	Model 2 Quantile 0.10	Quantile 0.25	Quantile 0.50	Quantile 0.75	Quantile 0.90
School variables						
Class size	.020 (.057)	.136 (.069)*	.079 (.030)**	.046 (.030)	.092 (.032)**	.078 (.039)*
Instructional minutes	.000 (.003)	-.003 (.004)	-.002 (.003)	-.001 (.002)	.000 (.002)	-.002 (.002)
% Minority in class	-3.51 (2.08)	-8.61 (2.15)***	-5.32 (1.31)***	-3.76 (1.16)**	-3.08 (.924)***	-2.12 (1.01)*
Public Schools	.301 (1.03)	-2.33 (.901)**	-1.23 (.645)	-.654 (.560)	-.810 (.452)	-1.12 (.502)*
School SES	3.37 (.945)***	2.61 (1.08)*	2.24 (.617)***	2.44 (.519)***	1.68 (.436)***	1.29 (.554)*
Constant	64.26 (14.32)***	11.01 (13.20)	39.44 (9.91)***	74.70 (7.42)***	100.86 (5.34)***	112.08 (8.00)***
Observations	7,513	8,330	8,330	8,330	8,330	8,330

[a] OLS models use weighted data to correct for sampling procedure

* p < .05, ** p <. 01, *** p < .001

6.0 INSIDE THE CLASSROOM

6.1 TEACHER INTERVIEWS

The quantitative data presented in Chapters Four and Five shows that not all struggling readers are the same. Statistical analysis of a large scale, national dataset show that approximately 50 percent of struggling readers go on to have average or above average reading achievement by the end of eighth grade, and that recovery is largely, though not exclusively, predicted by child and family factors. Indeed, the cross-sectional models indicate that a series of instructional practices well-matched to the child's needs can have a positive effect on reading achievement, even going so far as to push the child from a struggling reader to an average or above average reader over the course of nine years of schooling.

The question central to this research – what is the role of schools and teachers in pushing struggling readers from the cumulative disadvantage trajectory to the compensatory trajectory – encompasses more intricate details than the snapshot provided by the statistical analysis can give. The role of teachers is more nuanced and complex than just "teach phonics in kindergarten" or "give rigorous assignments in eighth grade." In the book *Learning to Read,* Pressley et al. (2001) noted that exemplary primary teachers match students to tasks, teach skills while at the same time immersing students in literature, and teach students to self-regulate. Likewise, the case studies and classroom observations in the companion *Reading to Learn* (Allington & Johnston,

2002), found that exemplary fourth grade teachers often utilized individualized and small group instruction, encouraged student choice, and fostered student responsibility. But how do these characterizations of exemplary classroom teaching play out for the struggling readers in the classroom?

Taking a step back to a consider the teacher beliefs that support practice, Allington and Johnston (2002) found that among exemplary classroom teachers one belief is that a teacher "assumes potential" (p. 217) in her students; that is, teachers must value the improvement and effort students make, and have a no-opt out policy for students getting out of completing challenging work. This is similar to Carol Dweck's (2006) idea that great teachers embody the growth mindset. Teachers who have a growth mindset believe in "the growth of intellect and talent" (p. 194) of their students, and "tell students the truth and then give them the tools to close the gap" (p.199). But what do teachers *really* believe about the chances of recovery for struggling readers? Are they giving them those tools to close the gap? Prior research suggests there is a link between teacher beliefs and practices, including choice of reading instructional practices (Richardson, Anders, Tidwell, & Lloyd, 1991) and choice of materials to use in reading instruction (Mesmer, 2006).

This chapter uses qualitative data from in-depth interviews with 42 teachers and reading specialists to provide a glimpse into the classroom, and to examine the beliefs and practices of teachers who work with struggling readers. The first section in this chapter examines teachers' beliefs about the chances of recovery for their struggling readers. Next, teachers' beliefs about the child, home, and school factors that act as supports or barriers to recovery for struggling readers are examined, with particular attention to the role of the teacher within each of those contexts.

6.2 CHANCES OF RECOVERY

Teachers were asked, using a visual prompt (see Appendix C), based on their experience, what percentage of students tend to follow the three basic models of reading growth: the Matthew effect model, the stable-differences model, and the compensatory model. Figure 6.1 shows the percentage of students teachers believe follow the compensatory model by grade level group. Overall, the teachers in this sample believe that 24 percent of struggling readers will catch-up in reading by the end of middle school, which is quite low when compared to the 52 percent of students who we observe recover in the ECLS-K data. The low percentage of students teachers expect to eventually recover in reading is especially surprising given how much effort the teachers in this sample put into classroom management systems, careful allocation of instructional time, and differentiation of instruction to support their struggling students, as we will see in the following sections.

Looking at the other two basic models of reading growth also reinforces the idea that teachers are largely pessimistic about the chances of recovery for their struggling readers. The teachers perceive that 42 percent of students follow the Matthew effect model, while 34 percent of students follow the stable-differences model. Thus more teachers believe that struggling readers will fall further and further behind as they progress through school than will stay stable over time.

Additionally, the percentage of students perceived as being able to recover varies with the grade level of the teachers, with primary teachers having the strongest belief that students will eventually catch up (31 percent of students will follow the compensatory trajectory) and middle school teachers having the lowest belief that students will catch up (only 15 percent of students will follow the compensatory trajectory). Likewise, middle school teachers are more likely to

perceive students as following the Matthew effect model; teachers in kindergarten to second grade think that 27 percent of students follow the Matthew effect model, compared to 55 percent for middle school teachers.

The difference in expectations by teachers of different grade levels could be driven by the teacher's appraisal of the time a student has left before completing their schooling. A student in kindergarten has many more years in which to improve his or her reading than a child who is already in sixth grade or above. The greater optimism seen by primary teachers could also reflect that the primary years are typically a time when there is both a strong policy focus on helping kids learn to read (e.g. several states, including Arizona, Florida, and Ohio, have enacted retention policies specific to third grade that require mandatory retention for students failing to pass state reading exams), as well as heavy investments by the school in terms of offering reading intervention and resource teachers. As one kindergarten teacher explains:

> You know, it depends on what type of interventions the school has. So if there is a systematic approach to reading and interventions are applied at a very young age, even in kindergarten, I think that Figure C [Compensatory Model] could happen.

In contrast, a fifth grade teacher explains that the achievement gap for older students doesn't close because by upper-elementary school, instructional content has shifted away from basic skills to more advanced comprehension, and that the teachers don't implement as many interventions in the classroom. She says:

> And like where we have those interventions in place are more for our younger kids. And I guess we don't typically think that like fifth graders need it [interventions]. And some of them do.

Here, the teacher suggests that some schools lack appropriate intervention programs for older struggling readers, which may contribute to those students not making progress.

Other differences in beliefs about struggling readers' abilities to catch-up are also seen by role and sector. Specialists, who work directly with struggling readers as a primary function of their jobs, hold the belief that a greater number of students tend to follow the compensatory model (27 percent). New teachers are more optimistic than their veteran counterparts, believing that 31 percent of struggling readers will follow the compensatory model, compared to 21 percent for veteran teachers. Private school teachers are more optimistic about struggling students chances to recover (39 percent of struggling readers follow the compensatory model) than public school teachers (22 percent). Urban teachers also reported low rates of students following the compensatory model, with only 11 percent of students predicted to recover in reading achievement. As one specialist working in a large, urban district says: "we rarely see somebody make it all the way back up to where they need to be."

Despite these aggregate differences in means by school characteristics, teachers tended to be quite variable in their beliefs about struggling readers, even within the same district. For example, thirteen of the participants teach in the same suburban district. Their responses to the percentage of struggling readers who tend to follow the compensatory trajectory ranges from zero percent to 90 percent, with a standard deviation of 26.82 percent. Other districts with multiple teachers in the sample also had large variation (standard deviations). Thus, even within the same district, teachers have a large discrepancy in beliefs about the abilities of the same population of students.

Returning to the teachers who exhibited the greatest pessimism, one teacher spoke of students "slipping through the cracks" year after year after year, and not getting the additional help that they needed. By middle school, then, teachers may feel that the gap is too large and there is too much to overcome, as one middle school specialist explains:

> It's the legacy of the Matthew effect. It's just overwhelming. A child who reads consistently from PreK on acquires so much – so much learning, so much vocabulary. It's very hard to impact that.

Although teachers perceive that few of their struggling readers will go on to recover in reading achievement, they have insights on why some students continue to struggle and why some students are able to overcome their early reading difficulties. The majority of teachers discussed a combination of child, home, and school factors that hinder or support a struggling readers' progress, summarized in Table 6.1. It was rare that a teacher indicated only one factor in the success or failure of a struggling reader. In many instances, teachers discussed all three types of factors, and often spoke of how child, home, and school factors are intricately connected in forming a support net for struggling readers. As one first grade teacher explains:

> It's just the perfect combination of support at school, support at home, and they want to do it. And that just all aligns, that equals significant growth.

The next three sections explore these factors, with a special emphasis on what happens in the schools.

6.3 CHILD FACTORS

The teachers in this sample recognized that the child himself is an integral component in the recovery of a struggling reader. Child factors such as motivation, being developmentally ready to learn, and individual approaches to learning all contribute to whether or not a struggling reader benefits from the instruction and intervention provided by parents and teachers.

In particular, intrinsic motivation was seen as a particularly important component for older students; 54 percent of upper-elementary teachers and 83 percent of middle school teachers mentioned motivation as a primary reason struggling readers succeed. Motivated students were "hungry" and "really wanted it" while unmotivated students "couldn't care less." While this might be an accurate appreciation of the importance of student motivation, some teachers then made the leap to discussing the instructional and contextual sources of motivation, while others did not. Some examples of how struggling students became motivated to learn include a student who competed against herself to continually increase her weekly progress monitoring scores; two students who competed against each other to add complex vocabulary words to their personalized notebooks; a middle school student who continually challenged himself to best his scores on a computer quiz program; and a middle school student who fell in love with the works of author Sharon Draper, and read all of her books within a month or two. Tangentially related to motivation, teachers also view a student's confidence and enjoyment of reading as important for struggling readers.

Just as motivation emerged as a primary concern for teachers in the older grades, a child's developmental readiness emerged as a primary concern for kindergarten to grade two teachers, with 50 percent of primary teachers discussing the idea that some students are not quite developmentally ready to read in kindergarten. Here, teachers believe that many younger children are just on the cusp of being developmentally ready to understand the alphabetic code that underlies reading and decoding words, and that sometime between kindergarten and second grade, when the student matures, the student will automatically start reading. As one kindergarten teacher explains, in a sentiment expressed by many of the teachers:

> Once they crack the code of reading they just soar. Once they get to a certain point, they just take off.

In these cases, teachers don't necessarily believe that intense intervention is needed for the struggling reader. In fact, in these cases, the child isn't even viewed as a struggling reader, but that their brain is just not quite ready for the mental task of decoding words yet and they will catch-up, quickly, on their own, once they are ready to do so.

In addition, there are several other child factors teachers view as important components of whether or not struggling readers succeeded: having some type of disability or having problems due to poverty, school attendance or behavior. A majority of teachers in this sample discuss a disability – or lack of a disability – as playing a large role in whether or not a struggling reader could catch-up. Ultimately, teachers view students without disabilities as more likely to recover, and students with disabilities as less likely to recover. Teachers discussed a wide range of learning disabilities, such as dyslexia and ADHD, as well as physical disabilities, such as poor eyesight and chronic health problems, as factors that detract from learning to read. Often, when discussing students in their classroom that were not succeeding despite the teacher trying numerous interventions, the teacher would explain how they would recommend the student be evaluated for learning disabilities.

Teachers also discussed issues surrounding poverty, attendance, and non-identified behavior problems as problematic for struggling readers. Teachers across a variety of school settings, both urban and suburban, saw family poverty and the parents' inability to provide for children's basic needs as a limiting factor in reading achievement. Teachers spoke of how difficult it was to get students who came to school tired, hungry, or consumed with the chaotic state of their home lives to focus on learning. Other teachers, particularly teachers in urban schools, discussed the chronic absenteeism of some of their students, and how this lack of attendance at school was causing these students to fall further and further behind.

6.3.1 Approaches to Learning

In addition to the other child factors, teachers across all sectors noted that students with attention difficulties or constant fidgeting were also missing large chunks of instructional time within the classroom. Likewise, quantitative data explored in ECLS-K in previous chapters suggest that approaches to learning plays a strong role in the recovery of struggling readers, as well as in the achievement of low-income students (Bodovski & Youn, 2011) and males (Li-Grining et al., 2010). As part of the interviews, teachers were asked specifically about their beliefs and classroom practices on the behavioral traits established by the ECLS-K as important to learning.

Most teachers in this sample believe that approaches to learning are important for struggling readers and can be taught, which is consistent with the notion that exemplary teachers teach self-regulation (Pressley et al., 2001) and student responsibility (Allington & Johnston, 2002). Eighty-six percent of teachers interviewed agree with the idea that behavioral skills are important for struggling readers, and 71 percent of teachers believe these skills can be taught to students. In general, teachers view teaching the components of approaches to learning as embedded within their routine classroom management and behavioral expectations they set for their students. Teaching students to pay attention, follow classroom rules, work independently and persist in completing tasks occurs at three different levels: school-wide, classroom-specific, and student-specific. Ways of teaching approaches to learning are largely consistent across the grade levels, and Table 6.2 summarizes the main techniques teachers use in teaching these skills.

At the school level, teachers spoke of district-adopted behavior programs, as well as school-wide behavioral expectations. Some schools, particularly urban and inner-ring suburban schools that have more behavioral problems, have adopted school-wide behavioral programs. One program used in an urban school focuses on student-teacher interactions, and the way

teachers speak to students while giving directions. Another program, used in an inner-ring suburban school, focuses on creating a school-wide behavioral management system. Additionally, another way approaches to learning is taught school-wide is through behavioral expectations and mottos. Teachers spoke of using acronyms such as SLANT [sit up, look at speaker, attention on speaker, nod your head yes, and track the speaker] or slogans such as HALLS [a particular way of walking through the hallways when changing classes] as ways to teach students particular ways of behaving at school and remind them to practice those behaviors in class.

Even with school-wide supports in place, the main site for developing approaches to learning occurs within the individual classrooms of the teachers. Teachers develop non-cognitive skills through creating classroom rules and expectations; implementing cueing systems, eliminating distractions; modeling behavior expectations; and teaching strategies for students to organize and manage their own work. Classroom rules included creating things like "essential agreements" the students followed or posting "anchor charts" around the room that list the expected behaviors during different times throughout the day, and teachers would reinforce desired behaviors with positive reinforcement and praise. Cueing systems were subtle cues designed to get off-task students back on track; one third grade teacher passes out small "stop-and-think" papers in the shape of a stop sign when kids are not focusing, while a middle school teacher would tap students lightly on the shoulder as she circulated the room. In addition to refocusing students when necessary, teachers also work to prevent students from getting off-task in the first place through eliminating distractions. Teachers spoke of letting students wear headphones to block out noise, keeping worksheets and other materials plain, and dimming the lights and playing soft music as ways to help children focus.

In addition to behavioral rules, teachers spoke of teaching students strategies they could use to help themselves complete tasks, as well as modeling themselves how to complete tasks. Teachers would break down assignments into smaller components or teach students "how to plan out how to attack an assignment." Additionally, several teachers took this a step further and gave students checklists they could follow when doing independent work.

Although most of the ways teachers discussed facilitating approaches to learning were generic and could be applied cross-discipline, teachers also spoke of one tactic specific to literacy. Many teachers saw building reading stamina as a way for students to build their persistence and ability to work independently. Reading stamina is how long a student can read a book independently. Teachers spoke of slowly increasing the amount of time students were expected to read on their own throughout the school year.

Lastly, teachers spoke of targeting specific students who needed to work on their approaches to learning. At the student level, teachers mostly use individual behavior charts that track the students' progress in specific behavioral areas. Teachers also spoke of using positive reinforcements, such as additional choice time or more computer time as rewards for individual students.

Across all three levels – school, classroom, and individual – teachers spoke of the need for continual reinforcement and consistency to help their students learn the desired classroom behaviors. Successfully teaching approaches to learning comes down to "repetition, repetition, all kinds of repetition." For example, one first grade teacher revisits her anchor charts with expected work behaviors every single day prior to small group literacy instruction:

> We go over the chart every day. Even now, it's halfway through the year, and I sit my kids down every single day, and we talk about the chart . . .so we talk about doing something for a long period of time and how it's going to help them as readers. And why we do it.

Here, the teacher not only explicitly reminds the students of the expected behavior, but the teacher also directly explains to her students why the time on task, independent work, and persistence is important for reading.

Although the dominant view in this sample was positive about the impact approaches to learning can have for struggling readers, not all teachers interviewed share this belief in the power of these traits and behavioral actions. A small minority of teachers, including many of the middle school teachers, feel that these non-cognitive components do not effect reading achievement, such as for students with learning disabilities that have good classroom behavior but continue to struggle academically. In particular, teachers who disagreed with the importance of approaches to learning largely did not feel that students could either be taught to pay attention, or that paying attention was always necessary for achievement, as in the case of high-achieving students who were bored in class.

6.4 HOME FACTORS

A large majority of teachers (86 percent) mentioned that a supportive home environment was beneficial for struggling readers, along with its counterpart, that a lack of parental support made recovery difficult.[11] Teachers view parents as being able to offer support to a struggling reader in

[11] Teachers were asked, broadly speaking, why some students continued to struggle while others were able to make progress, without the question mentioning specific factors for the teachers to consider. That such a large majority of the teachers interviewed discussed home environments shows the strength of the teachers' belief in the necessity of a supportive home literacy environment.

three ways: directly helping a child with their reading; communicating with teachers; and creating a home literacy environment that values literacy.

Teachers state that the most important way parents can help struggling readers is to work in partnership with the teachers to support the instructional interventions taking place in school. Several teachers mentioned that not only did the struggling reader need the extra practice time at home, but that they also needed consistency of interventions, with the student practicing the same skills the teacher was working on in school. Working with a struggling reader at home doesn't necessarily have to involve complex or time consuming practices; for example, teachers discussed ways that parents provided their child with extra instructional support by working with their child on sight word flashcards, ensuring that homework was completed, or simply by listening to their child read a book. Teachers often commented on this additional instruction time as being critical to struggling readers improvement, and as one kindergarten teacher puts it: "I'm very aware . . . which parents are working with their child and which aren't." Although many teachers spoke of parental support as binary like the example above – that is, the parents were either very helpful and involved, or not involved at all – one teacher noted in a nuanced manner that teachers may need to help parents realize their child is struggling, and that some parents need to come to terms with "the fact that it may take some extra work on their part." That is, parents who are already involved in their child's education, but weren't necessarily expecting to parent a struggling student, may need to increase their involvement with the school to help provide the extra intervention and practice struggling students require.

In helping parents realize that their child was a struggling reader, teachers viewed consistent and timely communication with the parents as an important component of the instructional partnership between home and school. This included having honest conversations

with the parents to ensure they understood the level their child was reading at in comparison to the level they were expected to read at, and the types of reading difficulties they struggled with. These conversations and conferences also include the teacher taking the time to explain interventions and show parents how to help their child succeed.

Teachers also spoke of parents needing to create supportive home literacy environments that convey the importance and value of literacy. Primary teachers, in particular, discussed the home literacy environment and the need for exposure to literacy and books prior to kindergarten entry. This included exposure to books and other print material, reading aloud to their child, and taking them on trips to the library. Additionally, providing more exposure to literacy through preschool attendance was also viewed as important, especially by primary teachers. Kindergarten teachers in particular spoke about the need for students to attend preschool to gain exposure to literacy concepts prior to kindergarten entry; one kindergarten teacher noted that not attending preschool was a "significant obstacle" to overcome for struggling readers. Teachers of upper-elementary and middle school students viewed supportive home literacy environments as ones that supported students reading books nightly and engaging in conversation with their child.

6.5 SCHOOL FACTORS

So far we have seen that beliefs about reading recovery are often pessimistic. I was interested in whether this leads teachers to neglect the classroom practices that might positively benefit struggling readers. In the interviews, teachers discussed what they believe is important in the school environment for struggling readers. Additionally, they gave detailed examples of their daily literacy instruction and their reasoning for making those instructional decisions.

Like home environment, teachers also view school as a site where struggling readers can either be helped or harmed. As teachers discussed their beliefs and practices, two important school factors stood out as important for struggling readers to make growth and progress: 1) the importance of high-quality classroom instruction and 2) the importance of high-quality interventions. This section first discusses high-quality classroom instruction for struggling readers, focusing on how teachers handle the mismatch between grade-level expectations and the instructional needs of struggling readers. Then, a brief look at how schools provide intervention to their struggling students, and the difficulties schools face in trying to provide high-quality intervention.

6.5.1 High-quality Classroom Instruction

Teachers viewed weak teaching quality as a major factor in why struggling students remained struggling. Teachers noted class size, the practice of shuffling teachers from grade to grade every year (such that an eighth grade teacher suddenly finds herself teaching first grade), and failure to retain students in younger grades as problems with teaching quality. Several teachers discussed the student needing to get a "solid foundation" in the earlier grade levels, and that with weaker teachers in the earlier grades you would "forever to be playing catch-up." Additionally, teachers also cited general, across-the-board poor-quality classroom instruction, as one teacher explains:

> [It's] basic poor teaching. You didn't have anyone teaching whole group, you didn't have anyone doing small group instruction. You had teachers who were not supportive.

What, then, does high-quality classroom instruction look like for struggling readers? Let's visit Ms. Smith, in first grade, and Ms. Branson and Ms. Johnson in fourth grade, to see what teachers do on a daily basis in their classrooms.

Ms. Smith, a first grade teacher in a suburban school, prepares for the school day. First up when her students arrive at school is her literacy block, and like most elementary school teachers in this study, her instruction seamlessly blends word work, fluency work, and comprehension instruction.

Whole class instruction in word work, fluency and comprehension comes first. Her students work on sight words, and practice them in a variety of ways throughout the week, such as sky writing, discussing their meaning, using them in sentences, and, finally, practice with writing them. Next up is whole class fluency work, as the students practice reading the poem of the week, first in an echo read as a class with the teacher, and as the week progresses, in partners, and finally, individually. Fluency is followed by a teacher directed, whole class mini-lesson on some aspect of comprehension and reading instruction, usually a reading strategy. After the mini-lesson, students break into small groups, and Ms. Smith works with each small group separately. Each group is reading a text at their instructional level, and Ms. Smith tailors her instruction to the groups' areas of need. While she works with the small groups, the other students engage in independent reading or partner reading. At the end of the literacy block, Ms. Smith brings the class back together for a whole group lesson on phonics, using the district's required curriculum.

Like Ms. Smith, Ms. Branson is constantly hustling in her third grade classroom. With only an hour of instruction time for literacy, it's difficult to fit everything in that she needs to cover. Like many teachers, her literacy block is scheduled for first thing in the morning, and as the children first come in to school they settled down into SQUIRT [Super Quiet Uninterrupted Reading Time] for approximately a half hour. During this time, the students read self-selected texts based on their interests, and upon completing each book, take a short comprehension quiz

using the Accelerated Reader program. After independent reading time, the class gets whole group reading instruction from the district-mandated core reading program. Using the textbook as her curriculum guide, Ms. Branson leads the students through units of study, pairing fiction and non-fiction texts on a variety of topics, such as baseball. Additionally, each week the students have a spelling list derived from the story they read. Every two weeks, after the students complete the story they are reading as a class, the students engage in center work. During center work, the students read differentiated texts that are provided by the core reading program, and that are matched to each student's reading level.

Thirty minutes away, Ms. Johnson also finds herself pressed for time. Her fourth grade students switch for each class subject, and she too, finds herself racing to fit everything in before the class period ends. However, the structure of her class looks vastly different than Ms. Branson's. Ms. Johnson's students primarily engage in a Reader's Workshop curriculum as opposed to whole group instruction from a basal reading series. Ms. Johnson starts off each class with a mini-lesson and a read aloud, modeling a reading strategy. Next, the students in her class read individually selected books or engage in literature circles, reading the same book in a small group with several of their classmates. During this time, Ms. Johnson pulls individual students or small groups of students for instructional conferences, in which she provides individualized feedback and instruction. At the end of the class period, the students come together again and engage in a class discussion. Unlike Ms. Branson, who does weekly phonics and spelling work, at Ms. Johnson's school "it's not in the curriculum" and she can only "zoom in on those kids that I know really need it."

What do Ms. Smith, who uses guided reading instruction, Ms. Branson, who uses whole class instruction, and Ms. Johnson, who uses Reader's Workshop instruction, have in common?

It may seem little at first glance, given that all three teachers have adopted a very different framework for literacy instruction within their classrooms. However, all three teachers attempt to structure their classrooms in ways that allow them to differentiate their instruction. Differentiation of instruction, if well-implemented, seems especially important to struggling readers if they are to overcome the Matthew effect and go on to recover. Struggling readers are working below grade level – sometimes well-below grade level – and they need targeted instruction that's often completely different from the grade-level curriculum and expectations.

The ECLS-K provides the over-arching impression that, yes, teachers at different grade levels are differentiating their instruction to match student need, but the qualitative data provides more detail about how teachers work to make this happen, especially for the lower achieving students in their classrooms. Teachers differentiate their instruction both through their time allocation and their use of instructional practices.

6.5.2 Instructional Time Allotment

The cross-sectional models explored in Chapter Five show that effective reading instruction varies by grade levels, and generally follow the expected developmental stages in reading. In the learning-to-read stage, effective practices include whole language, phonics and fluency instruction, while in the reading-to-learn stage effective practices include a focus on comprehension instruction and reading volume. By middle school, the focus has shifted once again, to include academic rigor. Similar patterns are seen in the qualitative data from the teacher interviews, and this data also supports a curricular shift from word identification to comprehension to rigor. Additionally, teachers attempt to vary their time allocation in direct response to individual student need, as a way to support all students, but in particular, their

struggling readers who are at a developmental mismatch between the instruction they need and the instruction required by mandated curriculum and standards.

Figure 6.2 shows the instructional time teachers allocate between foundational skills, which include phonics and fluency, and comprehension instruction, which includes both literary and expository text. Kindergarten to second grade teachers evenly divide their time, with 49 percent of instructional time allotted to foundational skills and 51 percent of instructional time allotted to comprehension instruction. By the upper-elementary grades, this percentage shifts to 27 percent of time on foundational skills and 73 percent of time on comprehension skill. The jump to middle school brings about another shift in instructional focus, with 11 percent of time allocated to foundational skills and 89 percent of time allocated to comprehension.

Teachers across all grade bands described allocating their instructional time based on the overall expected instructional focus of their grade level. For example, a kindergarten teacher discussed how she spent a large part of her time on decoding skills because they were "a big part of kindergarten", while a fourth grade teacher summed up her instructional allocation this way: "it goes back to the comprehension as being . . . what skill fourth graders need to work on the most." Similarly, some teachers discussed outside factors that are loosely tied to creating grade-level expectations of instruction that also impacted their time: district-mandated curriculum programs, standardized testing needs, and the Common Core State Standards. Primary grade teachers spoke of mandated phonics programs that required a fixed amount of time per week to implement, such as PALS or Wilson Fundations. In addition to phonics programs, teachers mentioned implementing core reading curriculums with basal readers such as Trophies, and other district-mandated reading curriculums. Teachers in the upper-elementary grades, which are the first years students are required to take end-of-year standardized tests as part of state and federal

accountability laws, discussed how their instructional time was driven by making sure students were prepared to take the state standardized test, particularly with the use of text evidence. Lastly, teachers across all grade levels discussed the additional emphasis on non-fiction text required by the Common Core State Standards. An additional difficulty many teachers face is insufficient time to teach reading. Many teachers discussed how there wasn't enough time in the school day to teach reading, particularly for struggling readers who needed extra intervention and practice time.

However, despite these outside factors dictating curriculum decisions, teachers are able to vary their time allotment based on the particular group of students they have in any given year. First, teachers targeted classroom instruction to areas of student need they identified in their class as a whole. Teachers would vary their instructional time, increasing foundational skills when they saw gaps in that area, or switching which comprehension strategies were the primary focus of their instruction, as they saw found necessary. As one second grade teacher explains how she allotted her time for the 2014-2015 school year:

> I think just based on the needs of this particular group this year. It's so interesting, they are very different from last year's group. But this year I just felt like they needed the most practice with finding the main topic of the text.

Additionally, teachers varied their time allotment based on which part of the school year it was, as well as by ability level. One first grade teacher discussed how at the beginning of the year her focus was primarily on phonics and decoding, but that as the year went on, she shifted her focus to include more and more comprehension strategies. Likewise, teachers varied their instructional focus through small group instruction to better target individual students' areas of need. In particular, many of the upper-elementary teachers increased or decreased the time spent on phonics by ability level, as one third grade explains:

> And grade level phonics and analysis skills and decoding words, I probably spend more time with my struggling readers overall on that than I do with the full group. Because this is where they indicate to me what their roughest part is right now.

In addition to working around the constraints of mandated grade-level curriculums and standards by tweaking their instructional focus, teachers also had to be creative to solve the problem of insufficient time to teach reading. To work around the time constraint, primary grade teachers often spoke of interweaving literacy instruction to be included in all parts of the school day. As one teacher describes:

> They're kind of interwoven in between everything: math, language, social studies, science. They're just interwoven into everything.

Additionally, teachers who taught in self-contained classrooms usually had more flexibility in how to plan their instructional day. One third grade teacher discussed how she created a three-hour literacy block in the morning for her students; likewise, a first grade teacher carves up the class time around her specials to provide three hours of literacy instruction for her students before lunch. However, most upper-elementary and middle school teachers were constrained by fixed length class periods, and had to work within the constraints of their class schedules. In this situation, teachers noted that it was often phonics instruction that was what was dropped, particularly for older students, even if they still needed it. As one fourth grade teacher explains:

> And at this point we had to make the horrible choice – the content standards says vocabulary, not spelling. Yet phonics helps them with fluency. . . we don't have time to do it all . . . but at fourth grade it's like fish or cut bait. I mean because we can't. I mean everyone would love to do it.

Most of the upper-grade elementary teachers who discussed having to cut phonics instruction due to time constraints tied their decision to prioritize comprehension over phonics to the developmental nature of reading stages, viewing third and fourth grade as transitional years between learning-to-read and reading-to-learn. Likewise, middle school teachers, for whom the

majority of their students no longer needed phonics instruction and thus they did not include it in their whole group instruction, also lamented the fact that they could not find more time in the day to add in more phonics instruction for their struggling readers.

Thus, although teachers face heavy outside forces dictating curriculum allotment, such as standards, testing, and district-mandated programs, within their classrooms teachers often still managed to vary their instructional focus to better match students' areas of need, both for the class as a whole, and for individual students. However, teachers felt they did not have sufficient time to properly address the mismatch between grade-level expectations and the needs of struggling readers, particularly in upper-elementary and middle school classrooms.

But does this allocation of time match the perceived areas of struggle in the classroom? The qualitative data shows that the specific literacy difficulties teachers perceive in their classrooms appear linked to their allocation of their instructional time, and the difficulties parallel the instructional time allotted to teaching each component.

Table 6.3 presents the percentage of teachers reporting a specific literacy difficulty in their classrooms. Across all grade levels, a large majority of teachers see students struggling with comprehension. Additional areas of struggle follow the developmental stages of reading. Primary teachers report students having difficulty with phonics/decoding and fluency, which are skills emphasized in the learning-to-read stage of development. Upper-elementary and middle school teachers report students having difficulty with vocabulary and background knowledge, a necessary component for students' understanding as they move into reading more and more complex texts in the older grades. Specialists, who typically work across multiple grade levels, also see this shift in difficulty from word identification to comprehension and vocabulary.

Breaking down comprehension into their specific components shows there is a shift in the types of difficulties students have as they progress through school. Figure 6.3 shows the different types of comprehension problems by grade level band. Across all categories of participants, teachers reported general, non-specific comprehension difficulties in students' overall understanding of what they read. Additionally, teachers discussed specific problems in comprehension their students encounter. The majority of the problems primary teacher encounter is with applying reading strategies. Reading strategies include skills such as retelling, making inferences, determining main idea, summarizing and comparing and contrasting. The majority of the problems upper elementary teachers encounter is with students' understanding of non-fiction. Difficulties with non-fiction include text features, conceptual vocabulary, and determining what information is important and what information is extraneous. Veteran teachers noted that they view the difficulties students encounter with non-fiction as stemming from the push in the Common Core State Standards to include a larger amount of non-fiction text at younger grade levels. Additionally, motivation also plays a role in the difficulty of comprehending non-fiction texts, as a third grade teacher explains that unless students pick a non-fiction text of interest, they will struggle to stick with the book and finish it.

Middle school teachers find that students have difficulty with the more complex tasks in literature analysis, such as theme, character analysis, determining author's purpose, and figurative language. Although not as prominent as applying comprehension strategies, understanding non-fiction, and analyzing literary texts, text evidence did emerge as a small but consistent concern across all grade levels, including among primary teachers Surprisingly, given the emphasis in the Common Core State Standards on text evidence, using text evidence was not a large area of concern for most teachers..

Within their classrooms, teachers are responsible for allocating their instructional time in an efficient and effective manner. Qualitative interview data largely shows that teachers' allocation of instructional time aligns with the perceived areas of need they see in their students. Primary teachers, whose students have difficulty with all aspects of reading, including word identification, fluency and comprehension, report evenly dividing their time between foundational skills and comprehension. Like in Ms. Smith's class, their instruction needs to have a balance among all components of reading. Upper-elementary and middle school teachers, who largely deal with comprehension difficulties, allot their instructional time primarily to comprehension, just like how Ms. Branson and Ms. Johnson prioritize time for reading and comprehension instruction in their classrooms. So we see even more specific, elaborated evidence of tailoring to developmental level here than in the ECLS-K.

6.5.3 Differentiation of Classroom Instruction

So far we've seen that teachers differentiate instruction by allocating their classroom time to fit the teachers' perceptions of student needs. But how do the teachers go about on a daily basis implementing this differentiation? Teachers at different grade levels used different tools to differentiate, and Table 6.4 summarizes the main instructional practices and differentiation techniques used by classroom teachers. Similar to the instructional practices observed in the case studies of exemplary teachers (Allington & Johnston, 2002; Pressley et al., 2001) these interviews found that teachers relied on individualizing instruction through a combination of small group work, matching instructional tasks to students' needs, balancing skills instruction with literature immersion, and offering student choice.

Ms. Smith, like all of the kindergarten to second grade teachers, uses a blend of whole class and small group instruction during her literacy block time. Whole class instruction at this level can focus on all aspects of reading, including phonics, fluency and comprehension. Teachers spoke of whole class phonics instruction in the form of a morning message or a district-required phonics program. Whole class fluency instruction, like the example above, often centered on poetry reading or other types of partner reading. Whole class comprehension instruction included teacher read alouds of complex texts, as well as teacher modeling of reading strategies, such as making predictions, making connections, or retelling.

In addition to whole class instruction, primary teachers also use a large amount of small group instruction. Teachers in these grades rely on small group work as the primary way to differentiate instruction and work with the wide-range of reading levels in their classrooms. Like whole class instruction, teachers use guided reading groups to teach all components of early literacy, including word identification, fluency and comprehension. During small group instruction teachers vary the text level, text complexity, and the focus of their instruction to fit the needs of the groups. Student placement in groups, as well as the instructional focus for the group, are primarily data-driven and based on frequent formal and informal assessments in the classroom. As one kindergarten teacher explains:

> I have six different groups of students. Each [group] works on different skills. So my higher group is doing comprehension at a higher level. My lower group, it just depends on where they are. . . and so as they master those different skill levels then they may move on to another group, which is working on a different set of skills.

While students met with the teacher in small groups, the other students engaged in center activities or independent reading. Center activities included stations such as alphabet work, listening to audio books, journal writing, or working with individualized content via computer programs. Teachers also often differentiated their center work, including several activities in the

center around the same instructional goal at a variety of challenge levels. Teachers who didn't use centers often had students participate in independent reading or partner reading with self-selected texts.

In addition to small group instruction, primary teachers also note two additional ways their instruction was differentiated for the students of varying ability levels. First is the use of individualized spelling lists, based on assessment data and phonics need. In these cases, teachers spoke about students who were either below or above the whole-class phonics program, and saw these individualized spelling lists as a way to correct for this problem. Secondly, one teacher spoke about varying the complexity of the standard. Because the Common Core State Standards for literacy are built in stair-step manner, this first grade teacher would often substitute the same standard at the kindergarten level for her struggling readers and the second grade standard for her advanced readers.

Differentiation in both upper-elementary and middle school looks similar to each other, although different than in the lower grades. Unlike the primary teachers in this sample, who all use small group guided reading instruction as their main type of reading instruction, and thus, small group instruction as their main way to differentiate instruction, there is no such uniformity in the instructional formats of the third to eighth grade teachers interviewed. Of the thirteen upper-elementary teachers, four teachers primarily use whole class instruction, whether it's a district-mandated core reading program or materials of their own selection; six teachers primarily use guided reading groups, similar to the primary teachers; and three teachers primarily use a workshop or literature circle method. Likewise, reading instruction at the middle school level is varied, and is split between teachers who use primarily whole class instruction and teachers who use primarily independent instruction through workshop formats. At the middle school level,

three teachers, all from the same district, use the workshop format for their classes; two teachers primarily use novel study, with the entire class reading the same book at the same time; and one teacher uses a combination of whole class instruction with the district-mandated textbook and small group instruction, with the students rotating through literacy centers.

Although the teachers in this sample structure their literacy block in a variety of different ways, much of the comprehension instruction teachers spoke of included a whole group instructional component. Teachers who use primarily whole group instruction taught comprehension while engaging in the shared class text. For teachers who utilize guided reading groups or workshop instructional formats, comprehension instruction often took the form of a whole class mini-lesson at the beginning of class. In these cases, teachers generally spoke of modeling reading strategies, and then giving students time to apply these strategies to their own reading. Thus, although the students were reading different texts, they were often working with the same reading strategy, such as making connections, or the same Common Core State Standard, such as analyzing characters.

Since the students are often learning and working on the same skill or concept, differentiation, then, is primarily done by varying the level of text or the level of complexity of the task. For students whose teachers use the workshop format, all students read individually selected texts at a variety of levels. A fourth grade teacher describes how she keeps the task complexity the same but levels the text, describing how her students would answer the same generic comprehension questions after reading a text specifically pegged to their reading level. Additionally, teachers using workshop methods also use daily individual conferences with students as a way to individualize instruction.

For teachers who use primarily whole class instruction, changing the challenge level of the task became a primary way to differentiate. Teachers also discussed supporting struggling readers with things like audiobooks or reading aloud with a classroom aid, in addition to changing the complexity of the comprehension questions or post-reading assignment. As one middle school teacher whose students all read the same novel explains:

> I'll all change the comprehension questions for the children. . . so my higher-level kids are obviously getting in-depth comprehension questions, that maybe one question involves three questions, and my lower end is getting literally one question. But they still pertain to what it is that, you know, what I want them to get out of the story.

Thus, although teachers are changing the texts and tasks, the students still focus on the same skill or story element the teacher is focusing on. Teachers in both the whole-class instruction setting and workshop setting mentioned occasionally using small group instruction to target specific students and student needs.

6.5.4 Intervention

In addition to high-quality classroom instruction, teachers in this sample spoke of the need for high-quality intervention instruction. Many of the schools the teachers worked at offered additional support to struggling readers in the form of pull-out classes, for primary and upper-elementary students, or support classes, in the form of an extra period of reading instruction, for the middle school students. During these pull-out classes, specialists often provided instruction with specialized programs such as Leveled Literacy Intervention or Wilson Reading System. Not all schools were able to offer such additional support; one specialist who worked for a large urban area lamented the fact that they were unable to provide additional services due to lack of funds:

> We don't have that resource, we have no personnel, we have no person who does that. . . so they're not receiving the intensive intervention.

Overall, teachers viewed intervention as a key component to assisting struggling readers, and that like classroom instruction, the intervention needed to be targeted directly to student need. However, targeting individual student need was both time and resource intensive, requiring large amounts of small group instruction, one-on-one instruction, or requiring pull-out programs with specialized curriculum.

Teachers in this sample also noted that the quality of intervention instruction was uneven as well, both in terms of interventions chosen and who was providing the intervention instruction. Teachers noted that for interventions to work they needed to be "research-based" and "systematic" and that students wouldn't make progress if "the interventions set in place just isn't working." Thus, teachers see choosing the appropriate intervention to use with a struggling reader is of paramount importance; however, participants believed that not all teachers were capable of doing so. One reading specialist noted that at her school classroom teachers were not knowledgeable enough about interventions to choose appropriate instruction. Many of the upper-elementary and middle school teachers echoed this sentiment, expressing a desire for more professional development and training for themselves as well as other teachers who work with students in older grade levels:

> Like many of the teachers on our team, we feel like we just really need to learn more about how to teach these kids that are like 10 years old that are still like so far behind. Like how do we teach them? And how do we – how do we work with them?

In combination with choosing appropriate reading intervention, teachers spoke of issues with the particular teachers tasked with providing those interventions. For example, teachers spoke of how pull-out services for struggling readers were being provided by inexperienced teachers,

teachers without reading endorsements, or teachers without Master's degrees in reading, and that they felt the quality of intervention provided by these teachers was not as strong as it could be.

6.6 ALINGMENT OF CHILD, HOME, AND SCHOOL COMPONENTS

Ms. Smith, Ms. Branson, and Ms. Johnson typify the teachers interviewed in this sample; teachers whose genuine concern for their struggling readers drives their daily efforts to support their students. They do so by supporting child factors integral to reading, including intrinsic motivation and approaches to learning; working to develop partnerships with parents to support literacy at home; and within the school, providing high-quality classroom instruction and intervention.

Synthesizing across the interviews it seems that teachers have a deep understanding of what struggling readers need in terms of intervention and support to succeed, across child, home, and school factors. But the actual enacting of solutions to help struggling readers is not so easy, and requires a consistent and coordinated effort by the child, parents, and teachers; or as one teacher says "the stars aligning."

Unfortunately, the stars didn't always align, and teachers expressed a sense of helplessness and frustration at not being able to help more students recover. Several teachers explained that things like parental support and child motivation were out of their control, such as the children arriving tardy for school every day. Some teachers even expressed frustration with lack of control within the school setting, discussing how difficult it was to find time in the short school day to schedule the necessary intensive, individualized, pull-out instruction. One teacher discussed how the intervention pull-out was scheduled at the same time as her classroom

language arts instruction, so that instead of receiving the "double dose" of literacy instruction the struggling reader needed, the child was actually missing out on needed instructional time.

In light of their feelings of frustration, teachers also spoke of going to great lengths to ensure that what they could control, such as classroom instruction and intervention, was perfect. Teachers spoke openly about making sure they had tried everything they could, reflecting on their teaching practices to make sure they didn't miss anything, and the frustration they felt when nothing worked. One specialist explained:

> We tried every possible intervention and instruction besides standing on your head . . . it still bothers me, to this day.

while a sixth grade teacher recalled:

> I've been throwing everything in but the kitchen sink – or actually, and the kitchen sink! And there is just, there is no closure in the gap at all.

However, the teachers interviewed also had several success stories to share. One reading specialist, who works with upper-elementary students, discusses a particular student case where all three factors came together and the student made significant growth:

> So, I would say, the one that I was most proud of was a little boy . . . he went up two levels. His parents [were] very supportive. Made sure he came to school every day, made sure he had dinner every night, no TV in the bedroom, so he had his basic needs met by his family. In addition to that, he was just a hard worker. Like he wanted it. He was hungry for it. He did not like it that he was not reading. He wanted it. He worked towards it. The instruction that he got in some ways was very basic because needed just basically skill and drill, like Fry sight words, Fry phrases. And then in addition to that we did the LLI [Leveled Literacy Intervention] books. So he got leveled literacy. And then we did developmental spelling, so I made sure his spelling was appropriate to his level. And then he was checked with both iReady and DIBELS to make sure he was progressing in the right direction . . . But it wasn't just me – it was a combination of everything.

This anecdote illustrates the intense effort it takes across a variety of areas for struggling readers to succeed. In terms of home environment, his parents provided a safe and supportive environment at home, as well as making sure he attended school on a regular basis. At school,

the student had both a high-quality classroom teacher as well as access to a pull-out program with a trained specialist and a specialized curriculum. Instruction was targeted directly to student need, and progress was monitored consistently to ensure he was succeeding. Lastly, the child himself was motivated to improve.

I have concluded that the complex child, home and school factors in play in this example suggests that the low percentage of struggling students expected to recover in reading reported by the teachers in this sample may actually be realism, as opposed to pessimism, learned from years of working with struggling readers in their classrooms. Recall the low percentage of students teachers expected to recover (ranging from 15 to 31 percent depending on the grade level taught, and much lower than the ECLS-K estimate of 52 percent), but now consider those estimates in light of the complex set of factors revealed in the quote above from the reading specialist. If teachers believe that the child, home and school components need to align perfectly for recovery to happen then the lower estimates of students' chances of recovery are compatible with what is being perceived by teachers as an extremely rare and almost impossible set of conditions.

6.7 TEACHER BELIEFS AND INSTRUCTIONAL PRACTICE

This chapter began with the notion that schools, and in particular, teachers, have the potential to be the catalyst that pushes struggling readers from the cumulative disadvantage trajectory to the compensatory trajectory. Prior research suggests that exemplary teachers at both the learning-to-read stage and the reading-to-learn stage utilize a wide-range of effective instructional practices, help students learn self-control, and believe in student growth (Allington & Johnston, 2002;

Pressley et al., 2001). In applying these concepts to how teachers work with struggling readers, the data from this chapter suggest that while teachers' are not all that positive about their struggling students' realistic likelihood for academic growth, they do still embody the exemplary practices and employ a wide-range of instructional practices and supports to develop students' approaches to learning. Thus there seems to be a mismatch between what the teachers in the sample report doing in their classroom and what they believe about their students' actual chances of recovery. Although the specific instructional practices the teachers discuss in the interviews, consistently across all of the questions, suggest they are providing "the tools to close the gap" (Dweck, 2006, p. 199) the teachers do not, ultimately, believe their students will close the gap.

The teachers in this sample work tirelessly against the barriers struggling readers encounter: mandated curriculums and standards with grade-level expectations not developmentally appropriate to the struggling readers' instructional needs; limited instructional and intervention time at school; low-quality classroom instruction; inexperienced intervention teachers, a lack of knowledge of how to teach struggling readers in upper-elementary and middle school grades; parents who lack involvement in supporting their child's literacy development at both home and school; and students who are unmotivated. Despite these barriers, within their classrooms, teachers are constantly differentiating their instruction and tailoring their curricular decisions to target students' needs. Primary teachers use a balance of phonics and comprehension instruction, while upper-elementary and middle school teachers largely focus on comprehension, bringing in foundational skills for struggling students as necessary. Teachers also use a variety of methods to teach all students how to manage their behavior and work habits, and work to get struggling readers additional support in the form of data-driven, targeted, effective interventions provided by experienced teachers that had specific knowledge of teaching reading.

The effort teachers in this sample put in to get struggling readers effective intervention stands in contrast to their largely pessimist – or perhaps realistic – outlook towards struggling readers chances of recovery. Teachers in this sample believe that only one-fourth of their struggling readers will ever be able to close the achievement gap. However, teachers in the younger grades are more optimistic about struggling readers' chances than teachers in the older grades. Teachers view recovery as dependent upon home, school, and child factors, and that all three need to be in alignment for students to succeed.

Why, then, do the teachers in this sample continue to work so hard on a daily basis on behalf of their struggling readers, while at the same time believing so few of those same students will go on to recover? Although that's not a question this data can answer, it's possible that a combination of internal beliefs, such as the notion that all children can learn, and external pressures, such as test-based accountability systems and mandated state policies such as Third Grade Reading Guarantees, drive teachers to provide high-quality instruction in the face of such long odds of recovery. In general, accountability pressures do lead to teachers' increased attention to academic performance, as well as to changes in instructional practices (Hamilton et al., 2007), both of which could benefit struggling readers. Another hypothesis is that teachers who have a high level of professional knowledge about reading may be insulated from this sense of futility; their deep professional knowledge of content and pedagogy gives them a large range of instructional practices to choose from when trying to meet student needs, and this breadth may make those teachers more quickly and easily able to adapt and modify their instruction when encountering a struggling reader. The data from this project does support that idea, given that elementary teachers, who are required to take 12 credits of literacy methods courses for licensure in the state this research was conducted, as well as the reading specialists, who have acquired

expertise beyond that of a classroom teacher, exhibited the most optimism regarding struggling readers' chances of recovery. Strengthening the literacy components of pre-service teacher education, as well as on-going literacy professional development for practicing teachers, may be one avenue to help provide teachers with the professional content knowledge necessary to support struggling readers.

Although teachers are doing a tremendous job addressing struggling readers' needs, it is clear that teachers are left wanting more. Teachers spoke of things like a "magic wand" or a "magic bullet" as a solution to their struggling reader problem. These phrases speak to the difficulty that teachers feel in providing successful reading intervention to struggling students. And although the teachers were very clear on the necessary components of recovery, they see it as almost impossible to get all the pieces to fall into place. The data in these three chapters suggests that schools, then, have the power to aid struggling readers, and that none of the necessary pieces are beyond the reach of policy or school improvements. The final chapter, in conjunction with both the quantitative and qualitative findings, discusses policy recommendations for schools and teachers to help struggling readers.

Figure 6.1. Teachers' Beliefs of Percentage of Students who Catch-Up

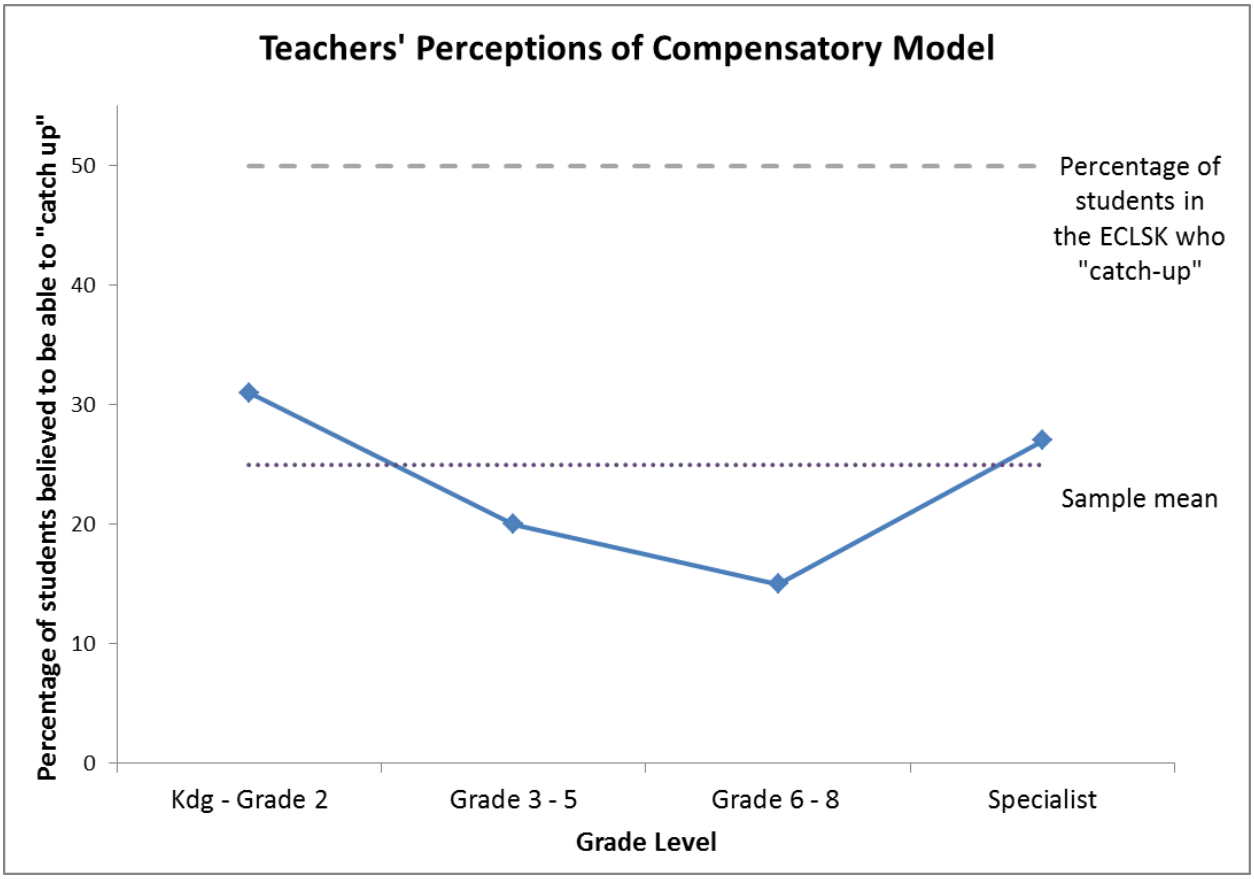


Table 6.1: Factors that Support or Hinder Struggling Readers

	Factors
Child	▪ Motivation/confidence/enjoyment ▪ Developmentally ready ▪ Learning disability ▪ Poverty ▪ Attendance problems ▪ Behavioral problems ▪ Approaches to learning
Home	▪ Parental support with homework and reading skills practice ▪ Communication with teacher ▪ Home literacy environment/preschool attendance
School	▪ Quality of teaching - High-quality classroom instruction - Experience and credentials of teacher ▪ Interventions - Targeted instruction - Small group instruction - One-on-one instruction/extra tutoring - Pull-out programs (i.e. Leveled Literacy Instruction, Wilson, Title 1 services, support class in middle school) - Intensity of intervention

Table 6.2: Techniques for Teaching Approaches to Learning

Location	Technique
School-based	▪ Specialized programs ▪ Mottos ▪ Behavior slogans [SLANT, STARS, HALL]
Classroom-based	▪ Rules & routines ▪ Model expected behaviors ▪ Teach strategies ▪ Eliminate distractions ▪ Cueing systems ▪ Positive reinforcement ▪ Teach persistence through reading stamina
Student-based	▪ Behavior charts ▪ Positive reinforcement

Figure 6.2. Instructional Time Allocation, by Grade Level

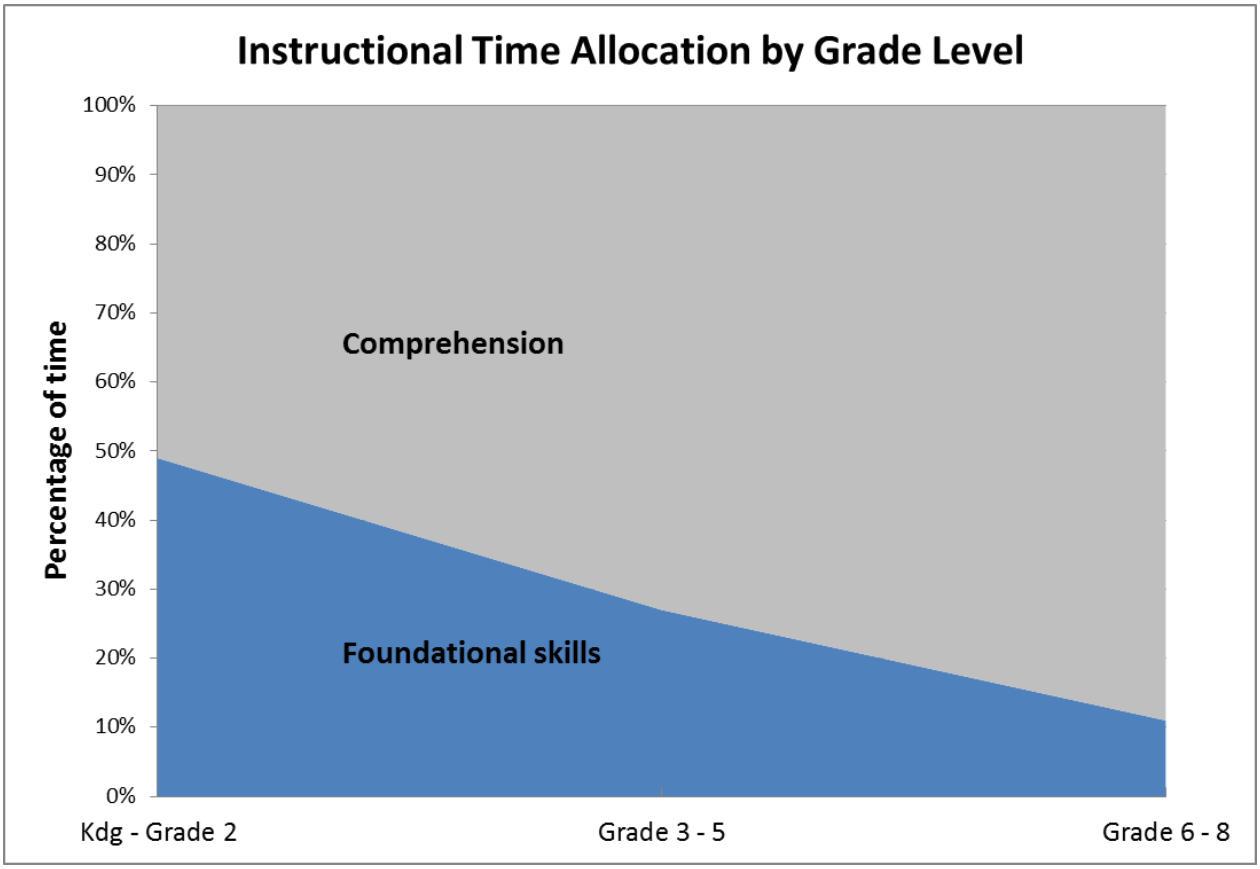


Table 6.3: Percentage of teachers reporting reading difficulties in their classroom, by type of difficulty

	All Teachers	Kdg – Grade 2	Grade 3 – Grade 5	Grade 6 – Grade 8	Specialists
Area of Struggle					
Comprehension	0.81	0.71	0.92	0.83	0.81
Decoding/phonics/sight words	0.26	0.36	0.15	0.0	0.44
Vocab/concept knowledge	0.17	0.0	0.15	0.17	0.44
Fluency	0.12	0.21	0.08	0.0	0.11
Writing	0.05	0.0	0.07	0.17	0.0
Test prep	0.02	0.0	0.07	0.0	0.0
Stamina	0.02	0.0	0.07	0.0	0.0

Figure 6.3. Types of Comprehension Problems, by Grade Level

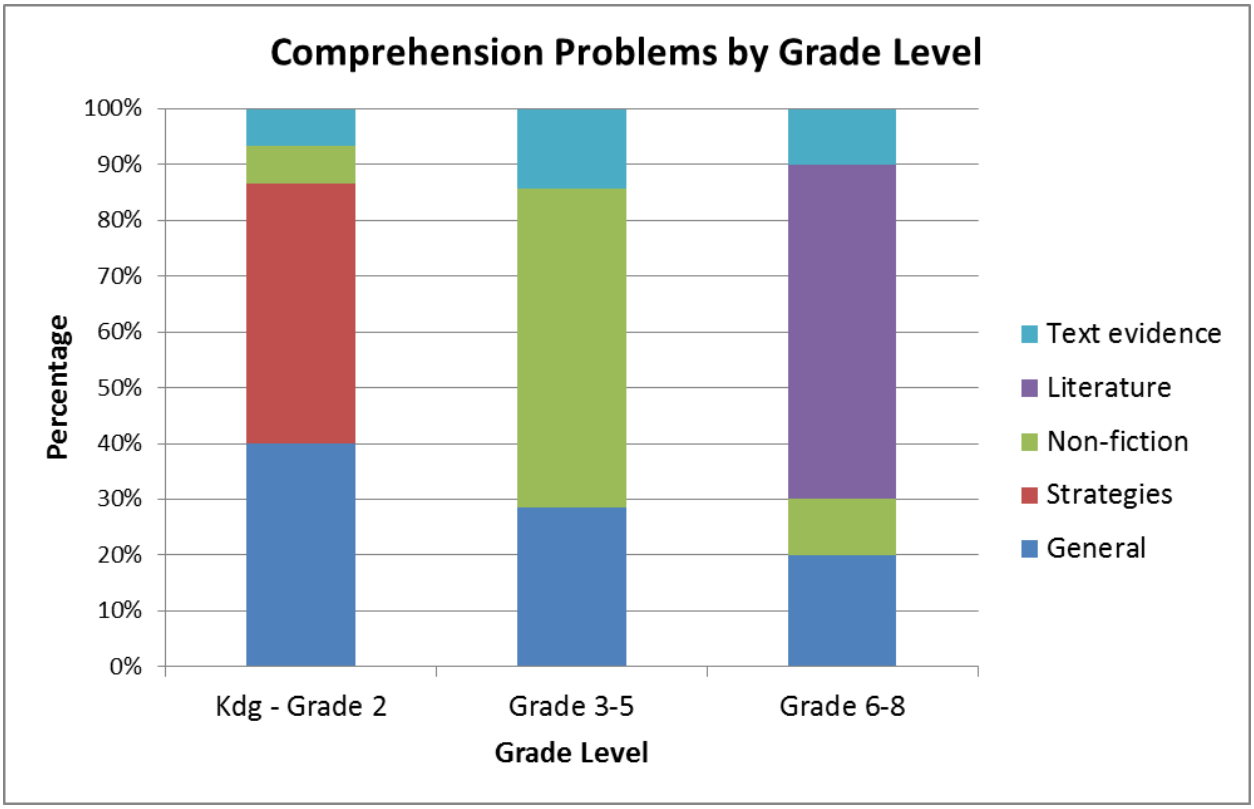


Table 6.4: Classroom Instructional Practices, by Grade Level

Grade	Classroom Practices	Differentiation
Kindergarten – Grade 2	Whole group instruction Read aloud Morning meeting Phonics programs Small group instruction Guided reading Centers Partner reading Independent reading	Small groups Instructional focus Leveled texts Flexible grouping Centers Leveled materials Leveled spelling lists Complexity of task
Grade 3 – Grade 5	Whole group instruction Read aloud Mini-lessons Spelling & grammar Same text Small group instruction Guided reading Literature circles/book club Independent reading	Small groups Instruction focus Leveled texts Leveled spelling lists Complexity of task Individual student conferences
Grade 6 – Grade 8	Whole group instruction Mini-lessons Class novel Vocabulary Small group instruction Literature circles Independent reading	Leveled texts Audiobooks Complexity of task Individual student conferences

7.0 CONCLUSION

7.1 SUMMARY OF STUDY

Two long standing issues with literacy achievement in the United States are the achievement gaps between specific groups of students and low levels of literacy attainment in the overall population. Persistent achievement gaps have been documented between students of differing SES (Reardon, 2011), race (Fryer & Levitt, 2006), gender (Buchmann et al., 2008), and students with disabilities (Morgan et al., 2011). Additionally, NAEP scores show that only one-third of students achieves at the proficient or advanced levels in reading (NCES, 2013). Both of these problems are worrisome given that the necessary skills to participate in the globalized, digital, and informational society are complex and challenging (Goldin & Katz, 2008; Resnick & Resnick, 1977).

The idea of cumulative disadvantage in literacy suggests that the achievement gap begins early in life, and that subsequent difficulties in reading build off of these early difficulties. Thus, inequality in literacy outcomes begins before formal school entry and the gap continues as children progress through school (Stanovich, 1986). This Matthew effect suggests that early readers who struggle will continue to struggle as they progress through school.

This study examined cumulative disadvantage in reading, focusing on the difference between early struggling readers who are able to catch-up to their peers and early struggling readers who remain struggling. I have argued that schools can serve as a site of intervention,

disrupting the trajectories of growth that children follow. Using quantitative data from the ECLS-K and a series of t tests, logit models, and growth models, the first set of analyses revealed the broad picture of struggling readers: who they are, what their homes and schools are like, and what child, home and school factors are important in recovery. The second set of quantitative analyses used OLS and quantile regression models to take an in-depth look at the effectiveness of teacher instructional practices, from kindergarten to eighth grade, for children of different achievement levels. Lastly, using qualitative data from interviews with 42 teachers, the final analyses examined teacher beliefs and practices with struggling readers. Across all three analyses, primary attention was paid to the role of schools and teachers in this recovery.

The quantitative models in Chapter Four paint a portrait of struggling readers, and this picture is more encouraging than most think. Of students who enter kindergarten as struggling readers, approximately half of those students are able to catch-up and have average or above average literacy achievement by the end of eighth grade. Bivariate analysis and logit models show that struggling readers who are able to recover often come from more advantageous homes and schools than their peers who continue to struggle. T tests show that struggling readers who recover are more likely to be White, come from a higher SES household, have higher math and literacy scores at the fall of kindergarten, and have higher teacher-rated approaches to learning when compared to their counterparts who continue to struggle. Additionally, the students who recover read more at home and attend higher-SES schools. Logit models predicting group membership as a "recoverer" show that in these data it is mostly child factors that predict reading recovery, including coming from a higher-SES households, attending higher-SES schools, and having higher approaches to learning and higher math ability.

Growth models suggest that factors that influence faster growth rates in reading are also largely child and home factors. Factors positively associated with growth rates include coming from a higher-SES home and a child's approaches to learning. Additionally, for recovering readers, an increase in time spent reading at home is associated with faster rates of growth. However, school factors matter as well. Like the t tests and logit models, the growth models show that attending a higher-SES school is associated with faster rates of reading growth. Looking at teacher practices, phonics and skills instruction is positively associated with initial literacy ability but negatively associated with growth rates.

However, aggregating teacher practices over nine years does not take into account the developmentally specific nature of reading instruction across such a large time span. Cross-sectional models, using both OLS and quantile regression, were conducted at five grade levels to examine teacher instructional practices, as well as their effect by differing ability levels. Once again, it is clearly evident that child and home factors are positively associated with reading achievement. Household SES, prior achievement, approaches to learning, and time spent reading at home are positively associated with reading achievement at all grade levels. However, cross-sectional models also reveal teacher practices that are associated with higher reading achievement, and these do vary by grade level. Phonics, whole language and fluency are positively associated with reading achievement in kindergarten and first grades. In upper elementary school, comprehension instruction and time for independent reading at school is positively associated with reading achievement. In middle school, academic demand is positively associated with reading achievement. In this progression, a shift is seen as effective instructional practices move away from foundational skills to more comprehension- and rigor-based instruction.

Examining effectiveness of teacher practices by student achievement level, quantile models suggest that higher-achieving students benefit more from effective home and school practices in the earlier grades, whereas lower-achieving students benefit more from effective home and school practices in the later grades. Thus any benefit good readers get from their initial advantage tends to dissipate over time, as the struggling readers start to catch-up and are more effectively able to capitalize on home and school reading practices. Home factors are important because of the nature of reading, yet predicted probability models show that consistently using effective practices, over the course of nine years of schooling, can raise a struggling reader from the 25th to the 50th percentile of achievement.

Qualitative data, in the form of semi-structured interviews with 42 teachers, examined teachers' beliefs about struggling readers, as well as their classroom practices with struggling readers. Teachers are largely pessimistic about struggling readers' chances of recovery; teachers perceive that only one-fourth of their students follow the compensatory model. Primary school teachers are, on average, more optimistic than middle school teachers about struggling reader's chances of recovery. For struggling readers to recover, teachers indicate that an alignment of child, home and school factors needs to happen. Child factors teachers believe are important to recovery include not having a diagnosed learning disability or a correctly diagnosed learning disability, as well as the intrinsic motivation to want to learn and to improve. Home factors include parents who provide a rich home literacy environment, arrange for preschool, and take the time to help struggling readers practice their skills. School factors include having both high-quality classroom instruction as well as targeted interventions provided by a knowledgeable and experienced teacher.

In terms of high-quality classroom instruction, interview data show that teachers try to create classrooms where instructional practices are directly aligned with instructional need. The same shift in instructional focus from foundational skills to comprehension found in the quantitative data is also seen in the qualitative data. However, the teachers go beyond the whole-class curriculum focus and individually target student's needs through differentiated instruction. Using leveled texts, small groups, varying task complexity, and other practices, teachers differentiate reading instruction for all their students. In addition to differentiated instruction, the classroom is the primary space that teachers help students develop their approaches to learning through their behavioral expectations and their classroom management techniques.

In terms of targeted interventions, teachers feel that struggling readers need high-quality intervention instruction that is provided by an experienced teacher. Teachers believe high-quality intervention instruction takes a significant amount of time, whether it's within the classroom, in a pull-out classroom, individual tutoring or in a middle-school support class. Additionally, teachers feel that high-quality intervention instruction needs to be provided by experienced teachers. In particular, middle school teachers feel that they do not have the necessary knowledge about struggling readers and interventions to provide the appropriate quality of instruction to their students.

Taken together, the quantitative and qualitative data suggest that struggling readers can be helped by school factors, in particular, by attending a resource-rich school that can provide high-quality instructional interventions. The results of the ECLS-K analyses show that although struggling readers are primarily aided by child factors, such as academic ability and approaches to learning, and home factors, such as higher-SES and more time spent reading at home, attending a resource-rich school with teachers who have consistent use of effective instructional

practices may be enough to help a struggling reader overcome any home disadvantage. Likewise, the results of the qualitative interviews indicate the same. Despite the fact that teachers feel that the recovery of a struggling reader requires the perfect combination of child motivation, supportive parents, and high-quality instruction, they continually work to support struggling readers both within the classroom and through intervention services. The teacher descriptions of instructional time allocation within their classrooms, as well as the extensive steps taken to differentiate instruction, provide extra intervention, and teach non-cognitive skills such as working independently, suggest that teachers are providing struggling readers with targeted instruction matched to their area of instructional need.

7.2 DISCUSSION

This study uses life course theory as a framework to investigate cumulative disadvantage in literacy, which suggests that trajectories of development, while influenced by prior experiences, are malleable (Elder et al., 2003). Recall the conceptual framework from Chapter Two that applies life course theory to literacy and includes three components: 1) students' trajectories are affected by their prior experiences; 2) those trajectories consist of a series of transitions through both grades in school and developmental reading stages; and 3) schools can be a site of intervention for struggling students. Within this conceptual framework, three main study findings emerge. First, trajectories of reading achievement, while influenced by antecedents, are not necessarily determined by them. Second, that struggling readers need high-quality and consistent instruction provided by expert teachers as they transition through school and developmental

reading stages. And third, schools can act as a successful site of intervention to disrupt the cumulative disadvantage trajectory through a variety of ways.

One main finding from this study is that although cumulative advantage and disadvantage continues to exist in reading achievement, at least to some extent and for some of the students, it is not the only pathway available. That there are multiple pathways available for students, including early struggling students, questions the notion of the all-encompassing Matthew effect in reading.

First, there is evidence from the ECLS-K that cumulative advantage and cumulative disadvantage for some readers does exist. Two groups typify these types of extreme growth trajectories, the "Low Stayers" and the "High Stayers," and 24 percent of the longitudinal sample follows these patterns. In these two groups, the classic Matthew effect is seen: differences in early initial starting points influence rates of growth and create an ever-widening gap between the two groups. Additionally, the cross-sectional data confirms that prior achievement is one of the strongest predictors of later achievement across all five grade levels, similar to previous research (Chatterji, 2006; G. J. Duncan et al., 2007; Juel, 1988; Senechal & LeFevre, 2002; Storch & Whitehurst, 2001, 2002; Xue & Meisels, 2004). Thus, for certain students, the presence of cumulative advantage and cumulative disadvantage is very real.

However, the majority of students in the ECLS-K sample did not follow the cumulative advantage or cumulative disadvantage trajectories. This is consistent with previous research that has identified various patterns of growth in reading (Clark, 2011; S. K. Kim, 2010; Parrila et al., 2005; Phillips et al., 2002), as well as with the mixed evidence of studies directly trying to measure a Matthew effect (Pfost et al., 2014). It may be that Matthew effects in literacy are fundamentally difficult to detect due to measurement error in literacy assessments (Protopapas et

al., 2014). However, whether or not the gap widens between good readers and struggling readers should not be the primary concern. What should be of primary concern to educators and policymakers is the trajectory of struggling readers, and whether or not early disadvantage prevents students from ever "catching-up" to the desired level of literacy attainment. If all students can clear a minimum desired level of literacy, then the gap between the top performers and the bottom performers becomes less important.

It's promising that evidence from the ECLS-K shows that approximately 50 percent of struggling readers do go on to recover in terms of reading achievement. A subsample of this group is even able to go on to have above average reading achievement. These early strugglers are able to break the cycle of cumulative disadvantage and catch-up to their peers.

Teachers, however, generally did not have a clear understanding of the different reading trajectories students take. Despite the fact that all teachers were able to recall a student who was able to make significant growth in reading, qualitative data shows that teachers' are generally pessimistic about struggling readers' ability to recover. Teachers have an understanding of the student as a struggling reader when they are in their classroom for that particular year and in that particular context, but without a general sense of what happens to the student when they leave their room come June. This myopic view of struggling readers may be part of the reason that so few schools fully leverage the cumulative effect on achievement that consistent, year-after-year exposure to effective instructional practices can have for struggling readers.

A second main finding from this study is the importance of alignment between child, home, and school factors in helping struggling readers overcome cumulative disadvantage in reading. This alignment can help children make the transition from learning-to-read to reading-to-learn to advanced literacy skills. Table 7.1 summarizes the main components of aiding reading

recovery that emerge from this study. Primary child factors include a child's approaches to learning, their motivation, and either not having a learning disability or a having a diagnosed learning disability. Home factors included preschool attendance, time spent reading, and parental support to provide extra time for practicing skills. School factors included high-quality instruction, high-quality interventions, and knowledgeable teachers. While it's true that each of these strands – child, home and school – are important in and of themselves, synthesizing across the quantitative and qualitative data suggest that it's the alignment between the three components that's crucial for a struggling reader's success.

A key component of alignment is consistency; consistency between what the school does, what the parent does, and what the child does. Within the school year, this requires that interventions in place at school are the same ones being implemented out of school, either by the parents, a tutor, or the child practicing on his or her own. Consistency is also key, not just within a particular school year, but also across multiple school years, as children move from grade to grade. Particularly important are the transitions between elementary and middle school, as the type of intervention provided tends to shift. In this study, interventions for students in the primary and upper elementary grades were predominately done with small group pull-out instruction. Intervention at the middle school level was primarily done with an extra period of language arts called a support class, sometimes in conjunction with the English language arts teacher and sometimes not. Although some teachers in this study worked at schools with a well-designed plan to create consistency from year-to-year, many schools did not. This need for consistency both within and across the school years is at odds with the finding that most teachers have a limited and myopic view of struggling readers.

If the alignment of child and home factors is so important, does this mean that schools and teachers on their own cannot influence the trajectory of struggling readers? The data in this study suggest otherwise. Recall the predicted outcomes based on the cross-sectional models in Chapter Five; effective instruction (not exceptional, just solidly effective) can be expected to boost a struggling reader from the 25th to the 50th percentile of achievement, holding all child and home factors constant. The third main finding of this study is that schools can serve as a place to disrupt cumulative disadvantage trajectories of reading through four areas: targeted curriculum and instructional practices; ample school resources; teaching academic work habits in school, and optimizing middle school as a site of continued intervention. Recalling the conceptual framework on potential components of school effectiveness, these four areas are a mix of school-wide initiatives and classroom-specific practices. How districts, schools and teachers implement and sustain these components could determine whether or not the school acts as an effective site for breaking the cycle of cumulative disadvantage or acts as a site that reinforces cumulative disadvantage.

Schools and teachers can impact struggling readers' achievement through providing high-quality classroom instruction and interventions to struggling readers. Within the school, "excellent instruction is the best intervention for children who demonstrate problems learning to read" (Snow et al., 1998, p. 33). We certainly see this in the ECLS-K data (see Tables 5.3 – 5.7). Quantitative and qualitative data from this study suggests a shift from a balance of foundational and comprehension instruction in the lower grades to comprehension- and rigor-based instruction in the older grades is beneficial for all students, including struggling readers.

It's possible that high-quality instruction is even more important than it appears in those data, due to measurement issues. Remember that the ECLS-K framework for measuring

instructional practices was additive – that is, teachers were able to report implementing multiple instructional practices in their room at the same time, as opposed to a substitution of more of one type of practice for less of another. This becomes particularly important to remember, such that teachers do not adopt a stance of only teaching foundational skills to primary students or only teaching comprehension strategies to older students. Indeed, research shows that a mix of instructional types is important for students in all developmental stages of reading. Children's exposure to storybook reading at young age affects reading comprehension in the older grades (Senechal, 2006), while older struggling readers who receive only foundational skills instruction at the expense of comprehension instruction are worse off (Allington, 2011b, 2013; Stroud & Reynolds, 2009). It may be that the allocation of time between foundational skills and comprehension instruction is important in struggling readers; too much of one and not enough of the other may help or hurt struggling reader's recovery. Thus, future research is needed on what the optimal time allocation between instructional practices is within the classroom for struggling readers.

Within this larger curriculum shift from foundational skills to comprehension, teachers need to be aware of when there is a mismatch between students' instructional needs and the curriculum for the class as a whole. Matching instructional focus and practices to a reader's area of instructional need is critical for struggling readers, and by-and-large, teachers are attempting to do this in their classrooms through differentiation of instruction. Differentiation is a widely recommended practice (Tomlinson, 2001), and differentiation at the individual level through conferences is more effective than small group instruction (Reis, McCoach, Little, Muller, & Kaniskan, 2011).

High-quality interventions require both time and experienced faculty. Both the quantitative and qualitative data suggest that struggling readers need extra time to practice reading skills, whether at school or at home. However, in the typical pull-out model used by elementary schools, not only is this intervention often not aligned with classroom curriculum (Woodward & Talbert-Johnson, 2009) but this extra instruction often comes with an opportunity cost of missed classroom instruction. Reading interventions need to supplement classroom instruction, not supplant it. Additionally, the interventions should be provided by teachers, whether the classroom teacher or specialist, who have a deep knowledge of reading and prior experience working with struggling readers. Teachers with adaptive expertise are able to use their extensive routine knowledge to adapt to the unique characteristics presented by each student or situation (Bransford, 2001).

Providing high-quality classroom instruction and high-quality intervention requires ample school resources. Sociologists of education often find fairly similar overall learning rates in low- and high-SES schools (Downey, von Hippel, & Broh, 2004). But a focus on struggling readers reveals a really important way in which these schools contexts differ: the specialized resources available for use with struggling students. In this study, the quantitative data suggest that attending a school with a higher average household-SES is beneficial for student achievement, while the qualitative data suggest that a school can't provide intervention without the right resources. The contrast between a poor, urban school that lacks funds to hire a reading specialist to provide specialized pull-out intervention and the affluent suburban school that not only has multiple intervention specialists, but funded training for those specialists with a wide-range of specialized intervention programs such as Leveled Literacy Intervention, Wilson, and Reading Recovery, highlights the difference between resource-poor schools and resource-rich schools.

It's hard for a struggling reader to receive the necessary targeted interventions discussed above if the school can't afford to provide them. Given that struggling readers are more likely to be poor (Reardon, 2011; Snow et al., 1998), and thus likely to attend less affluent schools, this issue could undermine the school's ability to close the achievement gap through specialized intervention.

In addition to both funding and providing high-quality instruction and intervention, schools and teachers can use the classroom as a site for teaching and developing non-cognitive skills. Much attention lately in educational policy has been paid to non-cognitive traits. Concepts such as executive function (Tough, 2012), mindset (Dweck, 2006) and grit (Duckworth, Peterson, Matthews, & Kelly, 2007) are associated with both academic and non-academic outcomes (Jacob & Parkinson, 2015), and have begun to infiltrate schools. Indeed, teachers in the qualitative sample of this study worked at schools that have adopted formal programs focused on behavioral interventions, as well as at schools that are introducing terms such as mindset and persistence into their school cultural vocabulary on a more ad-hoc basis.

Specific to the ECLS-K, approaches to learning focus on academic work habits: paying attention, following classroom rules, working independently and persistence in completing tasks. These analyses show a direct positive relationship between approaches to learning and reading achievement. Previous work with the ECLS-K supports this idea that approaches to learning is a strong predictor of academic achievement (Li-Grining et al., 2010), as it may even have a protective effect for low-income students (Bodovski & Youn, 2011).

Research on interventions designed to teach non-cognitive skills do show that school-based interventions have an impact on increasing measurable executive function skills, although the causal direction of the association is still undetermined (Jacob & Parkinson, 2015).

Considering that fact, it's promising that the majority of teachers in my sample believe that helping students manage their attention and behavior in the classroom will positively affect their academic performance. Additionally, these teachers also believe these skills can be taught to students. Thus, although further research is needed in this area, it makes sense for teachers to continue to work to develop these types of skills in schools as way to indirectly boost academic achievement among struggling readers. Teachers in this study discuss developing academic work habits as both part of their typical classroom management systems, as well as a separate and additional curricular area of focus, such as when teaching strategies for working independently or helping students develop checklists for staying on task.

Lastly, school districts should not discount middle school as a site for continual intervention for struggling readers. Although funding and policy are largely focused on early intervention (i.e. Response to Intervention frameworks, Reading First, Third Grade Reading Guarantees), middle schools should not be underestimated as places to break the cycle of cumulative disadvantage in reading. One of the mechanisms that cumulative advantage in reading is thought to work by is that initial advantage makes it easier for higher-ability students to learn more efficiently (Stanovich, 1986). The quantile regression models show that while this is true for primary students, by third grade lower-ability students are better able to capitalize on home and school practices. Thus, older students are seeing increased benefits to additional time spent reading and targeted instructional practices in the classroom. Likewise, research on the effectiveness of middle school reading intervention shows positive results for word identification intervention, vocabulary interventions, and comprehension interventions (Edmonds et al., 2009; Lesaux, Kieffer, Kelley, & Harris, 2014; Scammacca, Roberts, Vaughn, & Stuebing, 2015; Vaughn et al., 2010). Thoughtful middle school intervention includes combining high-quality

instruction with a high volume of reading of texts at a level that a struggling reader can read independently (Allington, 2011b). Despite the potential for middle schools to act as a site for intervention, qualitative data shows that many middle school teachers believe that very few of their struggling students still have a chance to catch-up. Interview data also reveals that many upper-elementary and middle school teachers do not feel like they have enough specialized knowledge to help their struggling readers; indeed, only one-third of the upper-elementary and middle school teachers interviewed had a reading endorsement, compared to more than 70 percent for elementary school teachers and specialists.

This study set out to understand the idea of cumulative disadvantage in reading, and the role that schools and teachers play in moving struggling readers from the cumulative disadvantage trajectory to the compensatory trajectory. The data suggest that consistent, targeted interventions with effective instructional practices can nudge, little-by-little, struggling readers from the cumulative disadvantage trajectory to the compensatory trajectory. The following section offers recommendations for policymakers, school leaders and teachers.

7.3 POLICY RECOMMENDATIONS

Child and home factors heavily influence struggling readers' outcomes, but schools and teachers can act as an effective counterweight to those forces. Schools and teachers can more efficiently work towards helping struggling readers overcome their early disadvantage in several ways.

1. *Districts should adopt a long-term, multi-year view toward helping struggling readers*. Because of data collection requirements to calculate value-added scores for teachers, many districts are now in the unique position of collecting longitudinal data that measures progress on

a vertically aligned scale, such as with NWEA's Measures of Academic Performance (MAP). Districts can use this data to analyze the different trajectories of growth in reading their students take, identifying the common pathways students in their district are on. Understanding how initial status affects subsequent growth is important for many educational outcomes (Seltzer et al., 2003), and the data from this project shows that it is especially important in reading. They can take a systematic look at which students in their district are recovering as well as which students are not recovering. Districts also need to take steps to communicate this information to teachers, so that teachers have a clear understanding of the long-range development of students in their district as readers, as opposed to the narrower, grade-specific viewpoint most currently have. By taking a long-term view of struggling readers instead of a short-term, year-by-year view, districts can more efficiently implement consistent long-term solutions and interventional programs for students. Teachers, aided with the knowledge of the trajectories of growth of their students, will have a better understanding of how the instruction and intervention they provide at a specific grade level fits in with the overall progress of their students. Additionally, districts can use this data to evaluate the effectiveness of different district intervention programs and policies for their particular students.

2. *Districts can employ teachers as case managers to oversee struggling readers throughout the K-12 school years.* In conjunction with advocating the long-term view of struggling readers, districts can have teachers or specialists function as case managers to follow struggling readers from kindergarten through high school. Currently, as struggling readers transition from elementary school to middle school to high school they have a multitude of different reading specialists, as well as many different intervention configurations, from in-class interventions to pull-out interventions to special support classes. Even within the same elementary school,

students may have different reading specialists each year for their pull-out intervention, as many teachers only work with one or two grade levels of students. A case manager, although not necessarily directly responsible for providing intervention instruction, would oversee all aspects of the struggling reader's intervention, from collecting and analyzing diagnostic assessment data; reviewing intervention plans and implementation, and tracking weekly or bi-weekly progress monitoring data. More importantly, the case manager would begin with the struggling reader in kindergarten (or at the time the students are first identified as a struggling) and monitor those children through high graduation, or until they were considered on-track and no longer struggling. Having a case manager who follows the students from year-to-year will allow for consistency in intervention and to minimize the disruptions to service as students transition from elementary school to middle school to high school. Case managers could work to create timely and consistent ways to communicate with both teachers and parents, such as an iPad or smartphone app that provides access to all relevant diagnostic, intervention and progress monitoring data for each student. Streamlining the ability to share data and communicate with key players can help minimize any possible stigma a student may feel that stems from being a struggling reader who needs special services.

3. *Ensure that struggling readers get a "double dose" of instruction*. Struggling readers need a lot of time for reading instruction and, unfortunately, many struggling readers are not getting the additional practice time at home they need. To offset lack of reading practice at home, schools and teachers need to make sure they use their in-school time efficiently. Districts can take a critical look at their scheduling to ensure that when struggling readers are pulled-out for intervention that this does not come at the opportunity cost of missing the in-class literacy instruction.

4. *Build on current school climate and classroom management plans, and teach academic work habits as part of literacy instruction*. Schools and teachers can continue to teach academic work habits as part of their classroom management, and can specifically align these concepts with literacy instruction. Persistence can be taught through increasing reading stamina. Independent work habits can be fostered with checklists and routines to help students complete reading assignments. Independent work habits can also be fostered by having students self-select books for independent reading and complete independent projects on those books.

5. *Develop middle schools, and middle school teachers, as continued sites of reading intervention.* Reading intervention in middle school is usually a hodge-podge of practices, without the same consistency or intensity of elementary years (Alvermann & Rush, 2004), and due to the more rigid structure of class schedules, it can be difficult to implement high-quality intervention (Brozo, 2011). However, middle schools need to be continued sites for targeted and effective intervention. District need to build up the institutional capacity and human capital for their middle schools to work successfully with struggling readers. Professional development for teachers to build knowledge and expertise among all staff, but particularly English language arts teachers, on how to both recognize struggling readers' areas of need and provide effective instruction for struggling readers is critical. Districts should also think about how intervention is provided in their middle schools, finding ways to make the interventions targeted to a student's area of needs, consistent with prior interventions from elementary school, and integrated with the more challenging content-area learning expected of middle school students.

This study takes a close look at whether or not the destructive cycle of cumulative disadvantage in reading can be broken. It's true that some struggling readers follow the cumulative disadvantage pathway, and continue to struggle with reading throughout school. But

a cause for cautious optimism is that approximately half of initially struggling readers go on to recover in reading by the end of eighth grade. How do students recover? As one teacher says in an interview, it's because the stars align. But struggling readers shouldn't have to wait for the stars to align to get the help they need. Schools and teachers shouldn't have to wait for the stars to align for a struggling reader to become a proficient reader. With consistent, targeted instruction and intervention over the long haul, little-by-little, step-by-step, and nudge-by-nudge, schools can work to overcome cumulative disadvantage set in motion by initial low literacy skills. It won't be quick and it won't be easy, but with enough knowledge, planning, and implementation, schools and teachers can align the stars themselves.

Table 7.1: Summary of Factors Important in Struggling Readers' Recovery

Factors
▪ Approaches to learning ▪ Motivation ▪ No learning disability OR correctly diagnosed learning disability
▪ Preschool attendance ▪ Time spent reading [by parents to child or child to him/herself] ▪ Parental support in practicing reading skills
▪ High-quality instruction ▪ High-quality intervention ▪ Teachers with specialized knowledge of reading instruction & intervention practices

APPENDIX A

ECLS-K VARIABLES

Table A1: ECLS-K Variables

Study Measures	ECLS-K Name
Outcome measures	
IRT reading score, fall kindergarten	C1R4RSCL
IRT reading score, spring kindergarten	C2R4RSCL
IRT reading score, spring grade 1	C4R4RSCL
IRT reading score, spring grade 3	C5R4RSCL
IRT reading score, spring grade 5	C6R4RSCL
IRT reading score, spring grade 8	C7R4RSCL
Child variables	
Gender	GENDER
Race	RACE
Home language, fall kindergarten	W1LANGST
Age at assessment, fall kindergarten	R1_KAGE
Age at assessment, spring kindergarten	R2_KAGE
Age at assessment, spring grade 1	R4AGE
Age at assessment, spring grade 3	R5AGE
Age at assessment, spring grade 5	R6AGE
Age at assessment, spring grade 8	R7AGE
Household SES, fall kindergarten	WKSESL
Household SES, spring grade 1	W1SESL
Household SES, spring grade 3	W3SESL
Household SES, spring grade 5	W5SESL
Household SES, spring grade 8	W8SESL
Learning disability, fall kindergarten	P1DIAGNO
Learning disability, spring grade 1	P4DIAGNO
Learning disability, spring grade 3	P5DIAGNO
Learning disability, spring grade 5	P6DIAGNO
Learning disability, spring grade 8	P7DIAGNO
Approaches to learning, fall kindergarten	T1LEARN
Approaches to learning, spring kindergarten	T2LEARN

Table A1 Continued: ECLS-K Variables	
Approaches to learning, spring grade 1	T4LEARN
Approaches to learning, spring grade 3	T5LEARN
Approaches to learning, spring grade 5	T6LEARN
Highest reading proficiency level, fall kindergarten	C1R4RPF
Highest reading proficiency level, spring grade 8	C7R4RPF
IRT math score, fall kindergarten	C1R4MSCL
Fall kindergarten teacher literacy rating scale (alpha 0.9334)	
Child's ability to understand complex sentence structure in conversation	T1CMPSEN
Child's ability to understand and interprets a story read to him/her	T1STORY
Child's ability to identify upper- and lower-case letters	T1LETTER
Child's ability to produce rhyming words	T1RHYME
Child's ability to predict what happens next in stories	T1PRDCT
Child's ability to read simple books independently	T1READS
Child's ability to demonstrate early writing behaviors	T1WRITE
Child's ability to understand conventions of print	T1PRINT
Home environment variables	
Kindergarten home literacy scale (alpha 0.6774)	
Frequency parent reads to child at home, fall kindergarten	P1READBO
Frequency parent reads picture book at home, fall kindergarten	P1CHLPIC
Frequency parent reads picture book at home, spring kindergarten	P2CHLPIC
Frequency child reads outside of school, fall kindergarten	P1CHREAD
Frequency child reads outside of school, spring kindergarten	P2CHREAD
Grade 1 home literacy scale (alpha 0.3675)	
Frequency parent reads to child at home, spring grade 1	P4READBO
Frequency child reads outside of school, spring grade 1	P4CHREAD
Frequency child reads outside of school, spring grade 3	P5CHREAD
Frequency child reads outside of school, spring grade 5	P6CHREAD
Frequency child reads outside of school, spring grade 8	C7HRSRD
Kindergarten parent-school contact scale (alpha 0.5929)	
Parent attended Open House, spring kindergarten	P2ATTENB
Parent attended PTA meeting, spring kindergarten	P2ATTENP
Parent attended conference, spring kindergarten	P2PARGRP
Parent attended school event, spring kindergarten	P2ATTENS
Parent volunteered at school, spring kindergarten	P2VOLUNT
Parent participated in a fundraiser, spring kindergarten	P2FUNDRS
Grade 1 parent-school contact scale (alpha 0.6047)	
Parent attended Open House, spring grade 1	P4ATTENB
Parent attended PTA meeting, spring grade 1	P4ATTENP
Parent attended conference, spring grade 1	P4PARGRP
Parent attended school event, spring grade 1	P4ATTENS
Parent volunteered at school, spring grade 1	P4VOLUNT
Parent participated in a fundraiser, spring grade 1	P4FUNDRS
Grade 3 parent-school contact scale (alpha 0.5967)	
Parent attended Open House, spring grade 3	P5ATTENB

Table A1 Continued: ECLS-K Variables	
Parent attended PTA meeting, spring grade 3	P5ATTENP
Parent attended conference, spring grade 3	P5PARGRP
Parent attended school event, spring grade 3	P5ATTENS
Parent volunteered at school, spring grade 3	P5VOLUNT
Parent participated in fundraiser, spring grade 3	P5FUNDRS
Grade 5 parent-school contact scale (alpha 0.5884)	
Parent attended Open House, spring grade 5	P6ATTENB
Parent attended PTA meeting, spring grade 5	P6ATTENP
Parent attended conference, spring grade 5	P6PARGRP
Parent attended school event, spring grade 5	P6ATTENS
Parent volunteered at school, spring grade 5	P6VOLUNT
Parent participated in a fundraiser, spring grade 5	P6FUNDRS
Grade 8 parent-school contact scale (alpha 0.7216)	
Parent attended Open House, spring grade 8	P7ATTENB
Parent attended PTA meeting, spring grade 8	P7ATTENP
Parent attended conference, spring grade 8	P7PARGRP
Parent attended school even, spring grade 8	P7ATTENS
Parent volunteered at school, spring grade 8	P7VOLUNT
Parent participated in a fundraiser, spring grade 8	P7FUNDRS
Frequency parent helps with reading homework, spring grade 1	P4HLPHWK
Frequency parent helps with reading homework, spring grade 3	P5OFHLPR
Frequency parent helps with reading homework, spring grade 5	P6OFHLPR
Frequency parent helps with reading homework, spring grade 8	P7OFHLPR
Parent educational expectations, spring kindergarten	P1EXPECT
Parental educational expectations, spring grade 1	P4EXPECT
Parental educational expectations, spring grade 3	P5EXPECT
Parental educational expectations, spring grade 5	P6EXPECT
Parental educational expectations, spring grade 8	P7EXPECT
Teacher variables[a]	
Teacher age, spring kindergarten	B2AGE
Teacher age, spring grade 1	B4AGE
Teacher age, spring grade 3	B5YRBORN
Teacher age, spring grade 5	J61YRBORN
Teacher age, spring grade 8	J71YRBORN
Teacher race, spring kindergarten	B2RACE5
Teacher race, spring grade 1	B4RACE5
Teacher race, spring grade 3	B5RACE5
Teacher race, spring grade 5	J61RACE5
Teacher race, spring grade 8	J71RACE5
Highest degree, spring kindergarten	B2HGHSTD
Highest degree, spring grade 1	B4HGHSTD
Highest degree, spring grade 3	B5HGHSTD
Highest degree, spring grade 5	J61HGHST
Highest degree, spring grade 8	J71HGHST

Table A1 Continued: ECLS-K Variables	
Years taught, spring kindergarten	B2YRSPRE, B2YRSKIN, B2YRSFST, B2YRS2T5, B2YRS6PL
Years taught, spring grade 1	B4YRSTC
Years taught, spring grade 3	B5YRSTC
Years taught, spring grade 5	J61YRSTC
Years taught, spring grade 8	J71YRSTC
Certification type, spring kindergarten	B2TYPCER
Certification type, spring grade 1	B4TYPCER
Certification type, spring grade 3	B5TYPCER
Certification type, spring grade 5	J61TCHCT
Certification type, spring grade 8	J71TCERT
School & class variables	
Class size, spring kindergarten	A1TOTRA
Class size, spring grade 1	A4TOTRA
Class size, spring grade 3	A5TOTRA
Class size, spring grade 5	G6TOTRA
Class size, spring grade 8	G7TOTRA
% Minority in class, spring kindergarten	A1ASAIN, A1HISP, A1BLACK, A1AMRIN, A1RACEO
% Minority in class, spring grade 1	A4ASIAN A4HISP A4BLACK A4AMRIN A4RACEO
% Minority in class, spring grade 3	A5ASIAN A5HISP A5BLACK A5AMRIN A5RACEO
% Minority in class, spring grade 5	G6ASIAN G6HISP G6BLACK G6AMRIN G6RACEO
% Minority in class, spring grade 8	G7ASIAN G7HISP G7BLACK G7AMRIN

Table A1 Continued: ECLS-K Variables	
	G7RACEO
% LEP in class, spring kindergarten	A1NUMLE
% LEP in class, spring grade 1	A4NUMLE
% LEP in class, spring grade 3	A5NUMLE
% LEP in class, spring grade 5	G6NUMLE
How often students work on reading and language arts, spring kindergarten	A2OFTRDL
Minutes per day students work on reading and language arts, spring kindergarten	A2TXRDLA
How often students work on reading and language arts, spring grade 1	A4OFTRDL
Minutes per day students work on reading and language arts, spring grade 1	A4TXRDLA
How often students work on reading and language arts, spring grade 3	A5OFTRDL
Minutes per day students work on reading and language arts, spring grade 3	A5TXRDLA
How often students work on reading and language arts, spring grade 5	JG1OFTRD
Minutes per day students work on reading and language arts, spring grade 5	JG1TXRDL
Time class meets per week, spring grade 8	G7TIME
Sector, spring kindergarten	S2PUPRI
Sector, spring grade 1	S4PUPRI
Sector, spring grade 3	S5PUPRI
Sector, spring grade 5	S6PUPRI
Sector, spring grade 8	S7PUPRI
Full- or half-day kindergarten	A2CLASS
Attended preschool	P1CPREK
Cross-sectional weights	
Base weight, spring kindergarten	C2CPTW0
Strata weight, spring kindergarten	C2CPTSTR
Primary sampling unit weight, spring kindergarten	C2CPTPSU
Base weight, spring grade 1	C4CPTW0
Strata weight, spring grade 1	C4CPTSTR
Primary sampling unit weight, spring grade 1	C4CPTPSU
Base weight, spring grade 3	C5CPTW0
Strata weight, spring grade 3	C5CPTSTR
Primary sampling unit weight, spring grade 3	C5CPTPSU
Base weight, spring grade 5	C6CPTR0
Strata weight, spring grade 5	C6CPTRST
Primary sampling unit weight, spring grade 5	C6CPTRPS
Base weight, spring grade 8	C7CPTE0
Strata weight, spring grade 8	C7CPTEST
Primary sampling unit weight, spring grade 8	C7CPTEPS

a Teacher instructional practices are described in Appendix B.

APPENDIX B

TEACHER INSTRUCTIONAL SCALES

Instructional scales were created from the teacher questionnaires. At each grade level, teachers were asked about their instructional practices in reading (or English Language Arts in eighth grade), and rated how often they used each practice. Kindergarten and first grade teachers used a six-point scale: never; once a month or less; two or three times a month; once or twice a week; three or four times a week; or daily. Third, fifth and eighth grade teachers used a four-point scale: never/hardly ever; once or twice a month; once or twice a week; and almost every day.

Following previous research using the ECLS-K, exploratory factor analysis was used to see how instructional practices linked together at each grade level (Guarino et al., 2006; Morgan, Farkas, & Maczuga, 2014). Exploratory factor analysis was done using STATA's principal component factor (PCF) command, followed by an orthogonal (varimax) rotation (Acock, 2012). Oblique (promax) rotations were also examined, as some factors were expected to be correlated. For all grade levels, results from the orthogonal and oblique rotations were almost identical. Factors with eigenvalues of 1.0 or greater were retained. Items with a factor loading of 0.40 or greater were assigned to the factor.

After exploratory factor analysis, all items were examined for face validity to a known reading construct of effective instruction, such as phonics (see Chapter Two for a discussion of

effective instructional practices in reading). Occasionally an item was removed from or added to a scale if it was not theoretically similar to other items in the scale (i.e. factor analysis showed that in grade 8 media use, such as watching movies, combined with taking tests, but these two items do not create a known instructional construct). Additionally, sometimes an item was added or deleted from a scale to have more consistency in the measures across grade levels, which was important for aggregating the instructional practices across grades levels to use in the longitudinal growth models. The instructional scales created in third, fifth and eighth grade are very similar to the factors generated in the exploratory factor analysis. The factors generated by exploratory factor analysis for kindergarten and grade one exhibited less construct validity; and following previous research, instructional scales measuring readily identifiable constructs such as whole language and phonics were constructed (Jennings & DiPrete, 2010; Milesi & Gamoran, 2006; Xue & Meisels, 2004). It is possible that in the younger grades teachers use a wide mix of instructional techniques and strategies, and thus all instructional practices may tend to correlate.

Next, PCF analysis was rerun for each scale including only the items selected to confirm that each instructional scale created was indeed a single factor. Lastly, instructional scales for analysis models were created using simple sum scores; this allowed for teachers who did not answer all items on a given scale to be included. Thus, scale scores represent the average of the items a teacher used.

Tables B1-B5 present the original variables included in each instructional scales; the mean and standard deviation for each item, calculated from the cross-sectional samples at each of the five grade levels; and the Alpha reliability coefficients. The kindergarten and first grade scales have a minimum of 1 and a maximum of 6, while the third, fifth and eighth grade scales have a minimum of 1 and a maximum of 4. Several of the instructional scales have low Alpha

reliabilities. In part, this is because some of the scales consist of two or three items. However, these low reliabilities are not dissimilar from previous research using instructional practice scales with the ECLS-K data (Guarino et al., 2006; Lubienski & Lubienski, 2013), and because each scale is believe to measure a unique instructional construct, are kept in the analysis.

Table B1: Kindergarten Teacher Instructional Practice Scales

Instructional Scale	Variable Name	Item	Mean Score	SD	Cronbach's Alpha
Phonics	A2LERNLT	Work on learning the names of the letters	5.83	0.593	0.7195
	A2PRACLT	Practice writing the letters of the alphabet	5.48	0.854	
	A2RCGNIZE	Alphabet and letter recognition	5.82	0.628	
	A2MATCH	Matching letters to sounds	5.77	0.580	
	A2PHONIC	Work on phonics	5.76	0.641	
Whole Language	A2INVENT	Write with encouragement to use invented spellings	4.62	1.498	0.7685
	A2CHSBK	Read books they have chosen for themselves	5.04	1.303	
	A2COMPOS	Compose and write stories	3.24	1.700	
	A2JRNL	Write stories in a journal	3.71	1.807	
Comprehension	A2RETELL	Retell stories	4.27	1.177	0.7615
	A2MAINID	Identifying the main idea and parts of a story	4.10	1.647	
	A2PREDIC	Making predictions based on text	4.83	1.229	
	A2TEXTCU	Using context cues for comprehension	4.42	1.636	
	A2ORALID	Communicating complete ideas orally	5.36	1.058	

Table B2: Grade 1 Teacher Instructional Practice Scales

Instructional Scale	Variable Name	Item	Mean Score	SD	Cronbach's Alpha
Phonics: below grade level work	A4LERNLT	Work on learning the names of the letters	4.06	2.162	0.7922
	A4PRACLT	Practice writing the letters of the alphabet	5.01	1.502	
	A4RCGNZE	Alphabet and letter recognition	3.46	2.262	
	A4MATCH	Matching letters to sounds	4.67	1.905	
	A4WRTNME	Writing own name (first and last)	3.80	2.243	
Phonics: on grade level work	A4PHONIC	Work on phonics	5.76	0.578	0.5211
	A4WRKBK	Work in a reading workbook or on a worksheet	5.02	1.292	
	A4WRTWRD	Write words from dictation, to improve spelling	4.30	1.270	
	A4PHONET	Read text with strong phonetic patterns	5.04	1.101	
Whole Language	A4INVENT	Write with encouragement to use invented spelling	5.35	0.980	0.6694
	A4CHSBK	Read books they have chosen for themselves	5.59	0.754	
	A4COMPOS	Compose and write stories or reports	4.31	1.183	
	A4JRNL	Write stories in a journal	4.32	1.634	
Comprehension	A4RETELL	Retell stories	4.40	1.107	0.7657
	A4MAINID	Identifying the main idea and parts of a story	4.76	1.073	
	A4PREDIC	Making predictions based on the text	5.09	0.967	
	A4TEXTCU	Using context cues for comprehension	5.30	0.922	
	A4ORALID	Communicating complete ideas orally	5.50	0.866	
Fluency	A4RDFLNT	Reading aloud fluently	5.44	0.841	-

Table B3: Grade 3 Teacher Instructional Practice Scales

Instructional Scale	Variable Name	Item	Mean Score	SD	Cronbach's Alpha
Skills	A5WRBKSH	Work in a reading workbook or on a worksheet	3.21	0.875	0.4874
	A5RDTEST	Take quizzes or tests	2.65	0.735	
	A5ENGLEX	Do spelling, punctuation, or grammar exercises	3.79	0.439	
Comprehension	A5TALKRD	Talk with each other about what they have read	3.37	0.709	0.7408
	A5WRITRD	Write about something they have read	3.13	0.694	
	A5INTERP	Discuss different interpretations of what they have read	2.82	0.916	
	A5UNDSTD	Explain/support their understanding of what they have read	3.31	0.697	
Choice Reading	A5RDSLNT	Read silently	3.86	0.399	0.7010
	A5RDBKCH	Read books they have chosen themselves	3.82	0.461	

Table B4: Grade 5 Teacher Instructional Practice Scales

Instructional Scale	Variable Name	Item	Mean Score	SD	Cronbach's Alpha
Skills	G6WKBKSH	Work in a reading workbook or on a worksheet	3.01	0.927	0.4918
	G6RDTEST	Take quizzes or tests	2.64	0.657	
	G6DOGRAM	Do spelling, punctuation, or grammar exercises	3.43	0.740	
Comprehension	G6TALKRD	Talk with others about what he or she has read	3.22	0.774	0.7917
	G6WRITRD	Write about something he or she has read	3.05	0.733	
	G6INTERP	Discuss different interpretations of what he or she has read	2.72	0.882	
	G6UNDSTD	Explain/support their understanding of what they have read	3.07	0.766	
Choice Reading	G6RDSLNT	Read silently	3.80	0.487	0.6460
	G6RDBKCH	Read books he or she has chosen him/herself	3.64	0.699	

Table B5: Grade 8 Teacher Instructional Practice Scales

Instructional Scale	Variable Name	Item	Mean Score	SD	Cronbach's Alpha
Skills	G7WKBKSH	Work in a reading workbook or on a worksheet	2.45	0.984	0.3388
	G7ENTEST	Take quizzes or tests	2.55	0.600	
Comprehension	G7TALKRD	Talk with each other about something they have read	2.99	0.899	0.8483
	G7WRITRD	Write about something they have read	2.99	0.769	
	G7INFER	Make generalizations and draw inferences based on what they have read	3.23	0.816	
	G7DESCRB	Describe the style or structure of the text they have read	2.63	0.864	
	G7PREDIC	Make predictions about what they read as they are reading it	3.06	0.887	
Academic Demand	G7ENWORK	Have assigned homework	3.30	0.844	0.1616
	G7REVISE	Revise a report or paper they have written	2.28	0.594	

APPENDIX C

TEACHER INTERVIEW PROTOCOL

Introduction

Thank you for agreeing to take part in this interview. I think you will find it interesting to talk about your classroom practices and struggling readers.

This study is being conducted as part of my dissertation research through the University of Pittsburgh. The interview will provide important information about how teachers instruct struggling readers in their classrooms. Your participation is voluntary and you can withdraw at any time or skip any question you do not wish to answer. Your answers will be kept strictly confidential. The data collected from this interview will be stored in a secure location, and results of the interview will be reported in summary or statistical form only; no individuals will be identified. There are no foreseeable risks with this project.

Before we start, I would like to ask for your permission to record this interview. (If they agree, have them sign the brief permission slip included at the end of this document)

General Background Questions

First, I'd like to ask you some questions about your background in teaching.

1. What grade(s) do you currently teach?
2. Excluding time on leave, but including this year, how many total school years have worked full-time as a teacher?
3. What is the highest degree you have earned?
4. Do you have a reading endorsement?
5. Briefly describe the courses and training you have had in reading instruction.

Struggling Readers Questions

Next, I'd like to ask you some questions about your thoughts about learning to read and struggling readers in general.

1. What literacy skills should a student have when they enter kindergarten?
2. What literacy skills should a student have when they enter the grade that you teach?

3. These three figures show different patterns of growth for students in reading, from kindergarten through high school. Figure A shows that the gap between good readers and struggling readers in kindergarten becomes larger over time. Figure B shows that the gap between good readers and struggling readers in kindergarten remains the same over time. Figure C shows that the gap between good readers and struggling readers in kindergarten gets smaller over time, and that students who initially struggle with reading are able to catch-up to their classmates.

   Thinking about the students in your class and school, how often do you think reading development follows the patterns in Figure A, Figure B and Figure C? Please write down a percentage from 0-100% for each pattern based on your experience. Follow up: Why did you choose that percentage for Figure A? Why did you choose that percentage for Figure B? Why did you choose that percentage for Figure C?
4. Broadly speaking, why do you think some struggling readers are able to make progress while other students continue to stay struggling?
5. Tell me about a student who struggled in reading at the beginning of the year but was on-grade level by the end of the year. Why do you think they were able to recover? What instructional practices did you use with this child? What interventions did he/she receive?
6. Tell me about a student who struggled in reading at the beginning of the year and was still struggling at the end of the year. Why do you think they will still struggling? What instructional practices did you use with this child? What interventions did he/she receive?
7. It's thought that approaches to learning – the ability of the student to pay attention, follow classroom rules, work independently, and persist in completing tasks – are important for struggling readers. Do you agree or disagree with this? Do you think these skills can be taught to students?

Classroom Instruction Questions

Lastly, I'd like to ask you some questions about your typical classroom reading instruction.

1. Describe a typical day in literacy instruction in your classroom.
2. What does skills-focused instruction mean to you?
3. Can you give me some examples of skills instruction in your classroom?
4. Which students do you think benefit the most from skills instruction?
5. What does comprehension-focused instruction mean to you?
6. Can you give me some examples of comprehension instruction in your classroom?
7. Which students do you think benefit the most from comprehension instruction?
8. Tell me about the ability levels of readers you have in your classroom.
9. What areas of reading do your students struggle with?
10. How do you differentiate your literacy instruction for students of varying ability?
11. [If participant teaches Grades K-5] Lastly, I am going to show you a card <u>specific to your grade level</u> with several instructional standards. Thinking about a typical week in your classroom, please write down the percentage of time you focus on these standards, or ones similar. Follow-up: Ask about each instructional standard and why they spend that amount of time on it.
    [If participant teaches Grades 6-8] Although the Common Core no longer requires foundational skills at your grade level, do you focus on phonics and fluency at all in your

literacy instruction? Why? Thinking about a typical week in your classroom, what percentage of time is spent teaching foundational skills? Which students receive this type of instruction?

Figure A

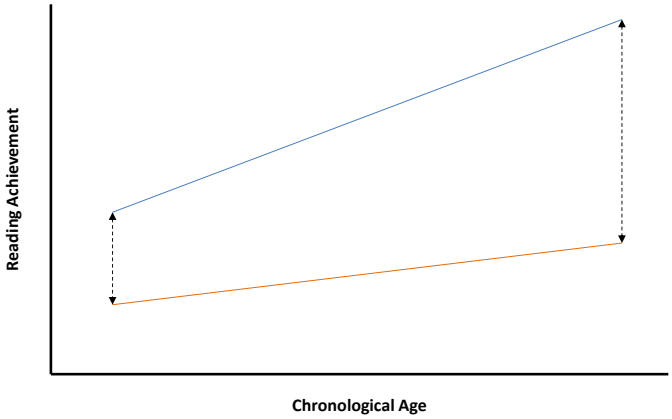


Figure B

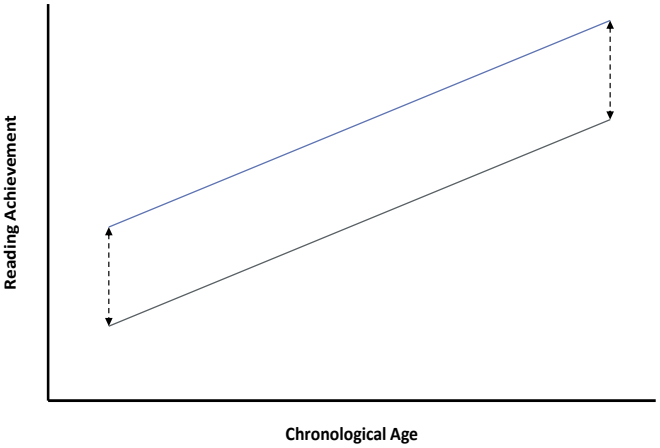
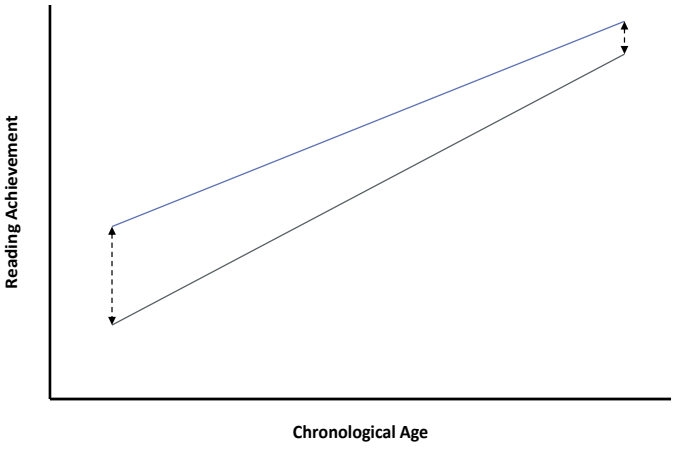


Figure C



Instructional Standards Cards for Each Grade Level. Use one.

Instructional Standards Survey: Kindergarten

Instructional Standard	Percentage of Time/Week
With prompting and support, ask and answer questions about key details in a text.	
With prompting and support, identify characters, settings, and major events in a story.	
With prompting and support, identify the main topic and retell key details of a text.	
Demonstrate understanding of spoken word, syllables, and sounds (phonemes).	
Know and apply grade level phonics and word analysis skills in decoding words.	

Instructional Standards Cards for Each Grade Level. Use one.

Instructional Standards Survey: Grade One

Instructional Standard	Percentage of Time/Week
Ask and answer questions about key details in a text.	
Describe characters, settings, and major events in a story, using key details.	
Identify the main topic and retell key details of a text.	
Demonstrate understanding of spoken word, syllables, and sounds (phonemes).	
Know and apply grade level phonics and word analysis skills in decoding words.	
Read with sufficient accuracy and fluency to support comprehension.	

Instructional Standards Cards for Each Grade Level. Use one.

Instructional Standards Survey: Grade Two

Instructional Standard	Percentage of Time/Week
Ask and answer such questions as who, what, where, when, why and how to demonstrate understanding of key details in a text.	
Describe how characters in a story respond to major events and challenges.	
Identify the main topic of a multi-paragraph text as well as the focus of specific paragraphs within the text.	
Know and apply grade level phonics and word analysis skills in decoding words.	
Read with sufficient accuracy and fluency to support comprehension.	

Instructional Standards Cards for Each Grade Level. Use one.

Instructional Standards Survey: Grade Three

Instructional Standard	Percentage of Time/Week
Ask and answer questions to demonstrate understanding of a text, referring explicitly to the text as the basis for the answers.	
Describe the characters in a story (e.g. their traits, motivations, or feelings) and explain how their actions contribute to the sequence of events.	
Determine the main idea of a text, recount the key details and explain how they support the main idea.	
Know and apply grade level phonics and word analysis skills in decoding words.	
Read with sufficient accuracy and fluency to support comprehension.	

Instructional Standards Cards for Each Grade Level. Use one.

Instructional Standards Survey: Grade Four

Instructional Standard	Percentage of Time/Week
Refer to details and examples in a text when explaining what the text says explicitly and when drawing inferences from the text.	
Describe in depth a character, setting, or event in the story or drama, drawing on specific details in the text (e.g. a character's thoughts, words or actions).	
Determine the main idea of a text and explain how it is supported by key details, summarize the text.	
Know and apply grade level phonics and word analysis skills in decoding words.	
Read with sufficient accuracy and fluency to support comprehension.	

Instructional Standards Cards for Each Grade Level. Use one.

Instructional Standards Survey: Grade Five

Instructional Standard	Percentage of Time/Week
Quote accurately from a text when explaining what the text says explicitly and when drawing inferences from the text.	
Compare and contrast two or more characters, settings, or events in the story or drama, drawing on specific details in the text (e.g. how characters interact).	
Determine two or more main ideas of a text and explain how they are supported by key details; summarize the text.	
Know and apply grade level phonics and word analysis skills in decoding words.	
Read with sufficient accuracy and fluency to support comprehension.	

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Abrami, P. C., Bernard, R. M., Borokhovski, E., Waddington, D. L., Wade, C. A., & Persson, T. (2015). Strategies for teaching students to think critically: A meta-analysis. *Review of Educational Research, 85*(2), 275-314.

Acock, A. C. (2012). *A gentle introduction to stata* (Revised 3rd ed.). College Station, Texas: Stata Press.

Alexander, K. L., Entwisle, D. R., & Olson, L. S. (2007). Lasting consequences of the summer learning gap. *American Sociological Review, 72*(2), 167-180.

Allington, R. L. (2011a). Best practices with struggling readers. In L. M. Morrow & L. B. Gambrell (Eds.), *Best practices in literacy instruction* (pp. 96-116). New York: Guilford.

Allington, R. L. (2011b). Reading intervention in the middle grades. *Voices from the Middle, 19*(2), 10-16.

Allington, R. L. (2013). What really matters when working with struggling readers. *The Reading Teacher, 66*(7), 520-530.

Allington, R. L., & Johnston, P. H. (2002). *Reading to learn: Lessons from exemplary fourth-grade classrooms*. New York: Guilford Press.

Allington, R. L., & McGill-Franzen, A. (2003). The impact of summer setback on the reading achievement gap. *Phi Delta Kappan, 85*(1), 68-75.

Allington, R. L., McGill-Franzen, A., Camilli, G., Williams, L., Graff, J., Zeig, J., . . . Nowak, R. (2010). Addressing summer reading setback among economically disadvantaged elementary students. *Reading Psychology, 31*(5), 411-427.

Alvermann, D. E., & Rush, L. S. (2004). Literacy intervention programs at the middle and high school levels. In T. L. Jetton & J. A. Dole (Eds.), *Adolescent Literacy Research and Practice*. New York: Guilford Press.

Anderson, R. C., Wilson, P. T., & Fielding, L. G. (1988). Growth in reading and how children spend their time outside of school. *Reading Research Quarterly, 23*(3), 285-303.

Angrist, J. D., & Pischke, J.-S. (2009). *Mostly harmless econometrics: An empiricit's companion*. Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press.

Applebee, A. N., Langer, J. A., Nystrand, M., & Gamoran, A. (2003). Discussion-based approaches to developing understandings: Classroom instruction and student performance in middle and high school English. *American Educational Research Journal, 40*(3), 685-730.

Bast, J., & Reitsma, P. (1998). Analyzing the development of individual differences in terms of Matthew effects in reading: Results from a Dutch longitudinal study. *Developmental Psychology, 34*(6), 1373-1399.

Bear, D. (1991). "Learning to fasten the seat of my union suit without looking around": The synchrony of literacy development. *Theory into Practice, 30*(3), 149-157.

Bear, D., Invernizzi, M., Templeton, S., & Johnston, F. (2012). *Words their way: Word study for phonics, vocabulary, and spelling instruction* (5 ed.). New York: Pearson.

Bear, D., & Templeton, S. (1998). Explorations in developmental spelling: Foundations for learning and teaching phonics, spelling and vocabulary. *The Reading Teacher, 52*(3), 222-242.

Beck, I. L., McKeown, M. G., & Kucan, L. (2008). *Creating robust vocabulary: Frequently asked questions & extended examples*. New York: Guilford.

Bodovski, K., & Youn, M.-J. (2011). The long term effects of early acquired skills and behaviors on young children's achievement in literacy and mathematics. *Journal of Early Childhood Research, 9*(1), 4-19.

Bowers, P. N., Kirby, J. R., & Deacon, S. H. (2010). The effects of morphological instruction on literacy skills: A systematic review of the literature. *Review of Educational Research, 80*(2), 144-179.

Bowles, S., & Gintis, H. (1976). *Schooling in Capitalist America: Educational Reform and the Contradictions of Economic Life*. New York, NY: Basic Books.

Boyd, D., Lankford, H., Loeb, S., Rockoff, J., & Wyckoff, J. (2008). *The narrowing gap in New York City teacher qualifications and its implications for student achievement in high-poverty schools*. (NBER Working Paper No 14021). Cambridge, MA: National Bureau of Economic Research.

Bradley, R. H., & Corwyn, R. F. (2002). Socioeconomic status and child development. *Annual Review of Psychology, 53*, 371-399.

Bransford, J. (2001). *Some thoughts on adaptive expertise*. Retrieved from http://204.200.153.100/ebeling/AdaptiveExpertise.pdf

Brozo, W. G. (2011). *RTI and the adolescent reader: Responsive literacy instruction in secondary schools*. New York: Teachers College Press.

Buchmann, C., DiPrete, T. A., & McDaniel, A. (2008). Gender inequalities in education. *Annual Review of Sociology, 34*, 319-337.

Carbonaro, W. (2006a). Cross-national differences in the skills-earnings relationship: The role of labor market institutions. *Social Forces, 84*(3), 1819-1842.

Carbonaro, W. (2006b). Public-private differences in achievement among kindergarten students: Differences in learning opportunities and student outcomes. *American Journal of Education, 113*(1), 31-65.

Carbonaro, W. (2007). The effects of education and cognitive skill on earnings: How much do occupations and jobs matter? *Research in Social Stratification and Mobility, 25*(1), 57-71.

Chall, J. S. (1983). *Stages of reading development*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Chatterji, M. (2006). Reading achievement gaps, correlates, and moderators of early reading achievement: Evidence from the Early Childhood Longitudinal Study (ECLS) kindergarten to first grade sample. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 98*(3), 489-507.

Chen, F., & Chalhoub-Deville, M. (2014). Principles of quantile regression and an application. *Language Testing, 31*(1), 63-87.

Chetty, R., Friedman, J. N., Hilger, N., Saez, E., Schanzenbach, D. W., & Yagan, D. (2011). How does your kindergarten classroom affect your earnings? Evidence from project star. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics, 126*(4), 1593-1660.

Chetty, R., Friedman, J. N., & Rockoff, J. E. (2013). *Measuring the impacts of teachers II: Teacher value-added and student outcomes in adulthood*. (NBER Working Paper No. 19424). Cambridge, MA: National Bureau of Economic Research.

Cho, R. M. (2012). Are there peer effects associated with having English Language Learner (ELL) classmates? Evidence from the Early Childhood Longitudinal Study Kindergarten Cohort (ECLS-K). *Economics of Education Review, 31*(5), 629-643.

Claessens, A., Duncan, G., & Engel, M. (2009). Kindergarten skills and fifth-grade achievement: Evidence from the ECLS-K. *Economics of Education Review, 28*(4), 415-427.

Clark, T. P. (2011). *Reading First, or Is It? An Examination of the Interrelationship between Reading Achievement and Behavioral Problem Trajectories across Elementary School for Children from Disadvantaged Circumstances.* (Unpublished Dissertation), Michigan State University. (3449294)

Clotfelter, C. T., Ladd, H. F., & Vigdor, J. L. (2006). Teacher-student matching and the assessment of teacher effectiveness. *The Journal of Human Resources, 41*(4), 778-820.

Clotfelter, C. T., Ladd, H. F., & Vigdor, J. L. (2007). Teacher credentials and student achievement: Longitudinal analysis with student fixed effects. *Economics of Education Review, 26*(6), 673-682.

Coleman, J. S., Campbell, E. Q., Hobson, C. J., McPartland, J., Mood, A. M., Weinfeld, F. D., & York, R. L. (1966). *Equality of educational opportunity*. Washington, D.C.

Common Core State Standards. (2010). *Common core state standards for English language arts and literacy in history/social studies, science and technical subjects.* Retrieved from http://www.corestandards.org/wp-content/uploads/ELA_Standards.pdf

Condron, D. J. (2008). An early start: Skill grouping and unequal reading gains in the elementary years. *The Sociological Quarterly, 49*(2), 363-394.

Cooper, H., Nye, B., Charlton, K., Lindsay, J., & Greathouse, S. (1996). The effects of summer vacation on achievement test scores: A narrative and meta-analytic review. *Review of Educational Research, 66*(3), 227-268.

Cunningham, A. E., & Stanovich, K. E. (1991). Tracking the unique effects of print exposure in children: Associations with vocabulary, general knowledge, and spelling. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 83*(2), 264-274.

Cunningham, A. E., & Zibulsky, J. (2011). Tell me a story: Examining the benefits of shared reading. In S. B. Neuman & D. K. Dickinson (Eds.), *Handbook of Early Literacy Research* (pp. 396-411). New York: The Guilford Press.

Darling-Hammond, L. (2010). *The flat world and education: How America's commitment to equity will determine our future*. New York: Teachers College Press.

Darling-Hammond, L., & Rothman, R. (2015). *Teaching in the flat world: Learning from high-performing systems*. New York: Teachers College Press.

DiPrete, T. A., & Eirich, G. M. (2006). Cumulative advantage as a mechanism for inequality: A review of theoretical and empirical developments. *Annual Review of Sociology, 32*, 271-297.

Domina, T. (2005). Leveling the home advantage: Assessing the effectiveness of parental involvement in elementary school. *Sociology of Education, 78*(3), 233-249.

Downey, D. B., Hippel, P. T. v., & Broh, B. A. (2004). Are schools the great equalizer? Cognitive inequality during the summer months and the school year. *American Sociological Review, 69*(5), 613-635.

Duckworth, A. L., Peterson, C., Matthews, M. D., & Kelly, D. R. (2007). Grit: Perseverance and passion for long-term goals. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 92*(6), 1087-1101.

Duke, N. K., & Pearson, P. D. (2002). Effective practices for developing reading comprehension. In A. E. Farstrup & S. J. Samuels (Eds.), *What research has to say about reading instruction* (pp. 205-242). Newark, DE: International Reading Association.

Duncan, G. J., Dowsett, C. J., Claessens, A., Magnuson, K., Huston, A. C., Klebanov, P., . . . Japel, C. (2007). School readiness and later achievement. *Developmental Psychology, 43*(6), 1428-1446.

Duncan, G. J., & Magnuson, K. (2011). The nature and impact of early achievement skills, attention skills, and behavior problems. In G. J. Duncan & R. J. Murnane (Eds.), *Whither Opportunity? Rising Inequality, Schools, and Children's Life Chances* (pp. 47-89). Cambridge, Massachusetts: Russell Sage Foundation.

Duncan, O. D., Featherman, D. L., & Duncan, B. (1972). *Socio-economic background and achievement*. New York: Seminar Press.

Dweck, C. S. (2006). *Mindset: The new psychology of success*. New York: Ballantine.

Edmonds, M. S., Vaughn, S., Wexler, J., Reutebuch, C., Cable, A., Tackett, K. K., & Schnakenberg, J. W. (2009). A synthesis of reading interventions and effects on reading comprehension outcomes for older struggling readers. *Review of Educational Research, 79*(1), 262-300.

Ehri, L. C. (2005). Learning to read words: Theory, findings, and issues. *Scientific Studies of Reading, 9*(2), 167-188.

Ehri, L. C., Nunes, S. R., Stahl, S. A., & Willows, D. M. (2001). Systematic phonics instruction helps students learn to read: Evidence from the National Reading Panel's meta-analysis. *Review of Educational Research, 77*(3), 393-447.

Elder, G. H. (1998). The life course as developmental theory. *Child Development, 69*(1), 1-12.

Elder, G. H., Johnson, M. K., & Crosnoe, R. (2003). The emergence and development of life course theory. In J. T. Mortimer & M. J. Shanahan (Eds.), *Handbook of the Life Course* (pp. 3-22). New York: Kluwer Academic Publisher.

Entwisle, D. R., Alexander, K. L., & Olson, L. S. (1997). *Children, schools & inequality*. Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Epstein, J. L., & Sanders, M. G. (2002). Family, school, and community partnerships *Handbook of parenting: Practical issues in parenting* (Vol. 5, pp. 407-437). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Evans, M. A., Shaw, D., & Bell, M. (2000). Home literacy activities and their influence on early literacy skills. *Canadian Journal of Experimental Psychology, 54*(2), 65-75.

Fan, X., & Chen, M. (2001). Parental involvement and students' academic achievement: A meta-analysis. *Educational Psychology Review, 13*(1), 1-22.

Farkas, G. (2011). Middle and high school skills, behaviors, attitudes, and curriculum enrollment, and their consquences. In G. J. Duncan & R. J. Murnane (Eds.), *Whither opportunity? Rising inequality, schools, and children's life chances* (pp. 71-89). New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Fisher, D., Frey, N., & Lapp, D. (2011). What the research says about intential instruction. In S. J. Samuels & A. E. Farstrup (Eds.), *What research has to say about reading instruction* (4th ed.). Newark, DE: International Reading Association.

Fitzpatrick, M. D., Grissmer, D., & Hastedt, S. (2011). What a difference a day makes: Estimating daily learning gains during kindergarten and first grade using a natural experiment. *Economics of Education Review, 30*(2), 269-279.

Flesch, R. (2012). *Why Johnny can't read? And what you can do about it.* New York: Harper Collins (Original work published 1955)

Francis, D. J., Shaywitz, S. E., Stuebing, K. K., Shaywitz, B. A., & Fletcher, J. M. (1996). Developmental lag versus deficit models of reading disability: A longitudinal, individual growth curves analysis. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 88*(1), 3-17.

Fryer, R. G., & Levitt, S. D. (2006). The Black-White test score gap through third grade. *American Law and Economics Review, 8*(2), 249-281.

Gambrell, L. B., Marinak, B. A., Brooker, H. R., & McCrea-Andrews, H. J. (2011). The importance of independent reading. In S. J. Samuels & A. E. Farstrup (Eds.), *What research has to say about reading instruction* (pp. 143-158). Newark, DE: International Reading Association.

Gamoran, A., Nystrand, M., Berends, M., & LePore, P. C. (1995). An organizational analysis of the effects of ability grouping. *American Educational Research Journal, 32*(4), 687-715.

Goldin, C., & Katz, L. F. (2008). *The race between education and technology*. Cambridge, Mass: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.

Graves, S. L., & Wright, L. B. (2011). Parent involvement at school entry: A national examination of group differences and achievement. *School Pyschology International, 32*(1), 35-48.

Guarino, C. M., Hamilton, L. S., Lockwood, J. R., & Rathbun, A. H. (2006). *Teacher qualifications, instructional practices, and reading and mathematics gains of kindergarterners* (NCES 2006-031). Retrieved from Washington D.C.:

Hamilton, L. S., Stecher, B. M., Marsh, J. A., McCombs, J. S., Robyn, A., Russell, J. L., . . . Barney, H. (2007). *Standards-based accountability under No Child Left Behind: Experiences of teachers and administrators in three states*. Retrieved from

Hanushek, E. A., Kain, J. F., O'Brien, D. M., & Rivkin, S. G. (2005). *The market for teacher quality* (NBER Working Paper 11154). Cambridge, MA: National Bureau of Economic Research.

Hart, B., & Risley, T. (2003). The early catastrophe: The 30 million word gap. *American Educator, 27*(1), 4-9.

Hauser, R. M. (1974). Contextual analysis revisited. *Sociological Methods & Research, 2*(3), 365-375.

Heckman, J. J., & Masterov, D. V. (2007). The productivity argument for investing in young children. *Review of Agricultural Economics, 29*(3), 446-493.

Hill, N. E., Castellino, D. R., Lansford, J. E., Nowlin, P., Dodge, K. A., Bates, J. E., & Pettit, G. S. (2004). Parent academic involvement as related to school behavior, achievement, and aspirations: Demographic variations across adolescence. *Child Development, 75*(5), 1491-1509.

Hill, N. E., & Taylor, L. C. (2004). Parental school involvement and children's academic achievement: Pragmatics and issues. *Current Directions in Psychological Science, 13*(4), 161-164.

Hill, N. E., & Tyson, D. F. (2009). Parental involvement in middle school: A meta-analytic assessment of the strategies that promote achievement. *Developmental Psychology, 45*(3), 740-763.

Hong, G., Corter, C., Hong, Y., & Pelletier, J. (2012). Differential effects of literacy instruction time and homogeneous ability grouping in kindergarten classrooms: Who will benefit? Who will suffer? *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis, 34*(1), 69-88.

Hoover-Dempsey, K. V., Battiato, A. C., Walker, J. M. T., Reed, R. P., DeJong, J. M., & Jones, K. P. (2001). Parental involvement in homework. *Educational Psychologist, 36*(3), 195-209.

Jacob, R., & Parkinson, J. (2015). The potential for school-based interventions that target executive function to improve academic achievement: A review. *Review of Educational Research, 84*(4), 512-552.

Jennings, J. L., & DiPrete, T. A. (2010). Teacher effects on social and behavioral skills in early elementary school. *Sociology of Education, 83*(2), 135-159.

Juel, C. (1988). Learning to read and write: A longitudinal study of 54 children from first through fourth grades. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 80*(4), 437-447.

Juel, C. (1991). Beginning reading. In R. Barr, M. L. Kamil, P. B. Mosenthal, & P. D. Pearson (Eds.), *Handbook of reading research* (Vol. 2, pp. 759-788). New York: Longman.

Juzwik, M. M., Borsheim-Black, C., Caughlan, S., & Heintz, A. (2013). *Inspiring dialogue: Talking to learn in the English classroom*. New York: Teachers College Press.

Kane, T. J., Rockoff, J. E., & Staiger, D. O. (2008). What does certification tell us about teacher effectiveness? Evidence from New York City. *Economics of Education Review, 27*(6), 615-631.

Kaplan, D., & Walpole, S. (2005). A stage-sequential model of reading transitions: Evidence from the Early Childhood Longitudinal Study. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 97*(4), 551-563.

Kelly, S. (2007). Classroom discourse and the distribution of student engagement. *Social Psychology of Education, 10*(3), 331-352.

Kelly, S. (2008). Social class and tracking within schools. In L. Weis (Ed.), *The way class works: Readings on school, family and the economy* (pp. 210-224). New York: Routledge.

Kelly, S. & Ye, F. (in press). Accounting for the relationship between initial status and growth in regression models. *Journal of Experimental Education.*

Kieffer, M. J. (2008). Catching up or falling behind? Initial English proficiency, concentrated poverty, and the reading growth of language minority learners in the United States. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 100*(4), 851-868.

Kieffer, M. J. (2011). Converging trajectories: Reading growth in language minority learners and their classmates, kindergarten to grade 8. *American Educational Research Journal, 48*(5), 1187-1225.

Kim, J. S., & Quinn, D. M. (2013). The effects of summer reading on low-income children's literacy achievement from kindergarten to grade 8: A meta-analysis of classroom and home interventions. *Review of Educational Research, 83*(3), 386-431.

Kim, S. K. (2010). Comparing longitudinal profile patterns of mathematics and reading in the Early Child Longitudinal Study, Kindergarten: The profile analyis via multidimensional scaling (PAMS). *Asia Pacific Education Review, 11*(2), 189-198.

Lesaux, N. K., Kieffer, M. J., Kelley, J. G., & Harris, J. R. (2014). Effects of academic vocabulary instruction for linguistically diverse adolescents: Evidence from a randomized field trial. *American Educational Research Journal, 51*(6), 1159-1194.

Li-Grining, C. P., Votruba-Drazl, E., Maldonado-Carreno, C., & Haas, K. (2010). Children's early approaches to learning and academic trajectories through fifth grade. *Developmental Psychology, 46*(5), 1062-1077.

Lim, H. J., & Kim, J. (2011). A longitudinal study of children's social behaviors and their causal relationship to reading growth. *Asia Pacific Education Review, 2011*(2), 197-213.

Long, J. S., & Freese, J. (2006). *Regression models for categorical dependent variables using Stata* (2 ed.). College Station, TX: Stata Press.

Lubienski, C. A., & Lubienski, S. T. (2013). *The public school advantage: Why public schools outperform private schools*. Chicago, IL: The University of Chicago Press.

Luyten, H., & Bruggencate, G. t. (2011). The presence of Matthew effects in Dutch primary education: Development of langauge skills over a six-year period. *Journal of Learning Disabilities, 44*(5), 444-458.

Magnuson, K. A., Meyers, M. K., Ruhm, C. J., & Waldfogel, J. (2004). Inequality in preschool education and school readiness. *American Educational Research Journal, 41*(1), 115-157.

Magnuson, K. A., Ruhm, C., & Waldfogel, J. (2007). The persistence of preschool effects: Do subsequent classroom experiences matter? *Early Childhood Research Quarterly, 22*(1), 18-38.

McCoach, D. B., O'Connell, A. A., Reis, S. M., & Levitt, H. A. (2006). Growing readers: A hierarchical linear model of children's reading growth during the first 2 years of school. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 98*(1), 14-28.

McKenna, M. C., & Stahl, K. A. D. (2009). *Assessment for reading instruction* (2 ed.). New York: Guilford.

McKeown, M. G., Beck, I. L., & Blake, R. G. K. (2009). Rethinking reading comprehension instruction: A comparison of instruction for strategies and content approaches. *Reading Research Quarterly, 44*(3), 218-253.

Mesmer, H. A. E. (2006). Beginning reading materials: A national survey of primary teachers' reported uses and beliefs. *Journal of Literacy Research, 38*(4), 389-425.

Miles, M. B., & Huberman, A. M. (1994). *Qualitative data analysis: An expanded sourcebook* (2 ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Milesi, C., & Gamoran, A. (2006). Effects of class size and instruction on kindergarten acheivment. *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis, 28*(4), 287-313.

Morgan, P. L., Farkas, G., & Hibel, J. (2008). Matthew effects for whom? *Learning Disability Quarterly, 31*(4), 187-198.

Morgan, P. L., Farkas, G., & Maczuga, S. (2014). Which instructional practices most help first-grade students with and without mathematics difficulties? *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis*.

Morgan, P. L., Farkas, G., & Wu, Q. (2011). Kindergarten children's growth trajectories in reading and mathematics: Who falls increasingly behind? *Journal of Learning Disabilities, 44*(5), 472-488.

National Center for Education Statistics. (2014). *Are the nation's 12th graders making progress in mathematics and reading?* (NCES Report No. 2014-087). Washington, DC: Institute of Education Sciences, U.S. Department of Education.

National Center for Education Statistics (no date). *Number and percentage distribution of teachers in public and private elementary and secondary schools, by selected teacher characteristics: Selected years, 1987-88 through 2011-12.* (Digest of Education Statistics Table 209.10). Retrieved from (https://nces.ed.gov/programs/digest/d13/tables/dt13_209.10.asp

National Center for Education Statistics. (2013). *The nation's report card: A first look: 2013 mathematics and reading* (NCES Report No. 2014-451). Washington, DC: Institute of Education Sciences, U.S. Department of Education.

National Institute of Child Health and Human Development. (2000). *Report of the National Reading Panel. Teaching children to read: An evidence-based assessment of the scientific research literature on reading and its implications for reading instruction* (NIH Report No. 00-4769). Washington, DC: Government Printing Office.

National Institute of Literacy. (2006). *What content-teachers should know about adolescent literacy*. Washington, DC: National Institute of Literacy.

Oakes, J. (1985). *Keeping Track: How Schools Structure Inequality*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Paratore, J. R. (2011). Parents and reading: What teachers should know about ways to support productive home-school environments. In S. J. Samuels & A. E. Farstrup (Eds.), *What research has to say about reading instruction* (4 ed., pp. 406-424). Newark, DE: International Reading Association.

Paris, S. G. (2005). Reinterpreting the development of reading skills. *Reading Research Quarterly, 40*(2), 184-202.

Parrila, R., Aunola, K., Leskinen, E., Nurmi, J.-E., & Kirby, J. R. (2005). Development of individual differences in reading: Results from longitudinal studies in English and Finnish. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 97*(3), 299-319.

Partnership for 21st Century Skills. (n.d.). *Learning for the 21st century.* Retrieved from http://www.p21.org/storage/documents/P21_Report.pdf

Pfost, M., Hattie, J., Dorfler, T., & Artelt, C. (2014). Individual differences in reading development: A review of 25 years of empirical research on Matthew effects in reading. *Review of Educational Research, 84*(2), 203-244.

Phillips, L. M., Norris, S. P., Osmond, W. C., & Maynard, A. M. (2002). Relative reading achievement: A longitudinal study of 187 children from first through sixth grades. *Journal of Educational Psychology, 94*(1), 3-13.

Pierce, M. E., Katzir, T., Wolf, M., & Noam, G. G. (2007). Clusters of second and third grade dysfluent urban readers. *Reading and Writing, 20*(9), 885-907.

Pressley, M., Allington, R. L., Wharton-McDonald, R., Block, C. C., & Morrow, L. M. (2001). *Learning to read: Lessons from exemplary first-grade classrooms*. New York: Guilford.

Protopapas, A., Parrila, R., & Simos, P. G. (2014). In search of Matthew effects in reading. *Journal of Learning Disabilities*.

Protopapas, A., Sideridis, G. D., Mouzaki, A., & Simos, P. G. (2011). Matthew effects in reading comprehension: Myth or reality? *Journal of Learning Disabilities, 44*(5), 402-420.

Rasinski, T. V., & Samuels, S. J. (2011). Reading fluency: What it is and what it is not. In S. J. Samuels & A. E. Farstrup (Eds.), *What research has to say about reading instruction* (4 ed., pp. 94-114). Newark, DE: International Reading Association.

Raudenbush, S. W., & Bryk, A. S. (2002). *Hierarchical linear models: Applications and data analysis methods*. Thousand Oaks, California: Sage Publications.

Reardon, S. F. (2011). The widening academic achievement gap between the rich and the poor: New evidence and possible explanations. In G. J. Duncan & R. J. Murnane (Eds.), *Whither opportunity? Rising inequality, schools, and children's life chances* (pp. 91-115). New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Reis, S. M., McCoach, D. B., Little, C. A., Muller, L. M., & Kaniskan, R. B. (2011). The effects of differentiated instruction and enrichment pedagogy on reading achievement in five elementary schools. *American Educational Research Journal, 48*(2), 462-501.

Resnick, D. P., & Resnick, L. B. (1977). The nature of literacy: An historical exploration. *Harvard Educational Review, 47*(3), 370-385.

Richardson, V., Anders, P., Tidwell, D., & Lloyd, C. (1991). The relationship between teachers' beliefs and practices in reading comprehension instruction. *American Educational Research Journal, 28*(3), 559-586.

Ripley, A. (2013). *The smartest kids in the world and how they got that way*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Risko, V. J., & Walker-Dalhouse, D. (2015). Best practices to change the trajectory of struggling readers. In L. B. Gambrell & L. M. Morrow (Eds.), *Best practices in literacy instruction* (5 ed.). New York: Guilford.

Rivkin, S. G., Hanushek, E. A., & Kain, J. F. (2005). Teachers, schools, and academic achievement. *Econometrica, 73*(2), 417-458.

Rockoff, J. E. (2004). The impact of individual teachers on student achievement: Evidence from panel data. *The American Economic Review, 94*(2), 247-252.

Rogers, T., Winters, K. L., Bryan, G., Price, J., McCormick, F., House, L., . . . Sinclaire, C. (2006). Developing the IRIS: Toward situated and valid assessment measures in collaborative professional development and school reform in literacy. *The Reading Teacher, 59*(6), 544-553.

Roskos, K. A., Tabors, P. O., & Lenhart, L. A. (2009). *Oral language and early literacy in preschool: Talking, reading and writing*. Newark, DE: International Reading Association

Sahlberg, P. (2015). *Finnish lessons 2.0: What can the world learn from educational change in Finland?* New York: Teachers College Press.

Samuels, S. J. (2002). Reading fluency: Its development and assessment. In A. E. Farstrup & S. J. Samuels (Eds.), *What research has to say about reading instruction* (3 ed.). Newark, DE: International Reading Association.

Scammacca, N. K., Roberts, G., Vaughn, S., & Stuebing, K. K. (2015). A meta-analysis of interventions for struggling readers in grades 4-12: 1980-2011. *Journal of Learning Disabilities, 48*(4), 369-390.

Scheerens, J., & Bosker, R. J. (1997). *The foundations of educational effectiveness*. New York: Elseviar Science.

Seltzer, M., Choi, K., & Thum, Y. M. (2003). Examining Relationships Between Where Students Start and how Rapidly they Progress: Using New Developments in Growth Modeling to Gain Insight into the Distribution of Achievement Within Schools. *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis, 25*(3), 263-286.

Senechal, M. (2006). Testing the home literacy model: Parent involvement in kindergarten is differentially related to grade 4 reading comprehension, fluency, spelling and reading for pleasure. *Scientific Studies of Reading, 10*(1), 59-87.

Senechal, M. (2011). A model of the concurrent and longitudinal relations between home literacy and child outcomes. In S. B. Neuman & D. K. Dickinson (Eds.), *Handbook of early literacy research* (Vol. 3, pp. 175-188). New York: The Guilford Press.

Senechal, M., & LeFevre, J.-A. (2002). Parental involvement in the development of children's reading skill: A five-year longitudinal study. *Child Development, 73*(2), 445-460.

Senechal, M., LeFevre, J.-A., Thomas, E. M., & Daley, K. E. (1998). Differential effects of home literacy experiences on the development of oral and written language. *Reading Research Quarterly, 33*(1), 96-116.

Senechal, M., & Young, L. (2008). The effect of family literacy interventions on children's acquistion of reading From kindergarten to grade 3: A meta-analytic review. *Review of Educational Research, 78*(4), 880-907.

Shanahan, T., Callison, K., Carriere, C., Duke, N. K., Pearson, P. D., Schatschneider, C., & Torgesen, J. (2010). *Improving reading comprehension in kindergarten through 3rd grade*. Retrieved from Washington, DC:

Singh, K., Bickley, P. G., Trivette, P., Keith, T. Z., Keith, P. B., & Anderson, E. (1995). The effects of four components of parental involvement on eighth-grade student achievement: Structural analysis of NELS-88 data. *School Pyschology Review, 24*(2), 299-317.

Sirin, S. R. (2005). Socioeconomic status and academic achievement: A meta-analytic review of research. *Review of Educational Research, 75*(3), 417-453.

Snow, C. E., Burns, M. S., & Griffin, P. (Eds.). (1998). *Preventing reading difficulties in young children*. Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Sonnenschein, S., Stapleton, L. M., & Benson, A. (2010). The relation between the type and amount of instruction and growth in children's reading compentencies. *American Educational Research Journal, 47*(2), 358-389.

Spear-Swerling, L., & Sternberg, R. J. (1997). *Off track: When poor readers become "learning disabled"*. Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Stanovich, K. E. (1986). Matthew effects in reading: Some consquences of individual differences in the acquisition of literacy. *Reading Research Quarterly, 21*(4), 360-407.

Stata Corp. (2013). Stata survey data reference manual. College Station, TX: Stata Press

Storch, S. A., & Whitehurst, G. J. (2001). The role of family and home in the literacy development of children from low-income backgrounds. *New Directions for Child and Adolescent Development*(92), 53-71.

Storch, S. A., & Whitehurst, G. J. (2002). Oral language and code-related precursors to reading: Evidence from a longitudinal structural model. *Developmental Psychology, 38*(6), 934-947.

Stroud, K., & Reynolds, C. R. (2009). Assessment of learning strategies and related constructs in children and adolescents. In T. B. Gutkin & C. R. Reynolds (Eds.), *The handbook of school psychology* (4 ed.). New York: Wiley.

Suarez-Orozco, M. M., & Sattin, C. (2007). Learning in the global era. In M. M. Suarez-Orozco (Ed.), *Learning in the global era: International perspectives on globalization and education* (pp. 1-43). Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.

Sylva, K., Chan, L. S., Melhuish, E., Sammons, P., Siraj-Blatchford, I., & Taggart, B. (2011). Emergent literacy envrionments: Home and preschool influences on children's literacy development. In S. B. Neuman & D. K. Dickinson (Eds.), *Handbook of early literacy research* (Vol. 3, pp. 97-117). New York: The Guilford Press.

Tach, L. M., & Farkas, G. (2006). Learning-related behaviors, cognitive skills, and ability grouping when schooling begins. *Social Science Research, 35*(4), 1048-1079.

Taylor, B. M., Frye, B. J., & Maruyama, G. M. (1990). Time spent reading and reading growth. *American Educational Research Journal, 27*(2), 351-362.

Taylor, B. M., Pearson, P. D., Peterson, D. S., & Rodriguez, M. C. (2003). Reading growth in high-poverty classrooms: The influence of teacher practices that encourage cognitive engagement in literacy learning. *The Elementary School Journal, 104*(1), 3-28.

Tomlinson, C. A. (2001). *How to differentiate instruction in mixed-ability classrooms*. Alexandria, VA: ASCD.

Tompkins, G. E. (2014). *Literacy for the 21st century: A balanced approach*. New York: Pearson.

Tough, P. (2012). *How children succeed: Grit, curiosity, and the hidden power of character*. New York: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt.

Tourangeau, K., Nord, C., Le, T., Sorongon, A. G., Najarian, M., & Hausken, E. G. (2009). *Early Childhood Longitudinal Study, Kindergarten Class of 1998-1999 (ECLS-K): Combined user's manual for the ECLS-K eighth grade and K-8 full sample data files and electronic codebook.* (NCES 2009-004). Washington, DC.

Tracey, D. H., & Morrow, L. M. (2012). *Lenses on reading: An introduction to theories and models* (2nd ed.). New York: Guilford Press.

Tucker, M. S. (2011). *Surpassing Shanghai: An agenda for American education built on the world's leading systems*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard Education Press.

Valencia, S. W., & Buly, M. R. (2004). Behind test scores: What struggling readers really need. *The Reading Teacher, 57*(6), 520-531.

Vaughn, S., Cirino, P. T., Wanzek, J., Wexler, J., Fletcher, J. M., Denton, C. D., . . . Francis, D. J. (2010). Response to intervention for middle school students with reading difficulties: Effects of a primary and secondary intervention. *School Psychology Review, 39*(1), 3-21.

Walberg, H. J., & Tsai, S.-L. (1983). Matthew effects in education. *American Educational Research Journal, 20*(3), 359-373.

Waldfogel, J., & Washbrook, E. (2011). Early years policy. *Child Development Research, 2011*, 1-12.

Wang, M.-T., & Sheikh-Khalil, S. (2014). Does parental involvement matter for student achievement and mental health in high school? *Child Development, 85*(2), 610-625.

Wayne, A. J., & Youngs, P. (2003). Teacher characteristics and student achievement gains: A review. *Review of Educational Research, 73*(1), 89-122.

White, K. R. (1982). The relation between socioecoomic status and academic achievement. *Psychological Bulletin, 91*(3), 461-481.

Whitehurst, G. J., & Lonigan, C. J. (1998). Child development and emergent literacy. *Child Development, 69*(3), 848-872.

Woodward, M. M., & Talbert-Johnson, C. (2009). Reading intervention models: Challenges of classroom support and separated instruction. *The Reading Teacher, 63*(3), 190-200.

Xue, Y., & Meisels, S. J. (2004). Early literacy instruction and learning in kindergarten: Evidence from the Early Childhood Longitudinal Study: Kindergarten Class of 1998-1999. *American Educational Research Journal, 41*(1), 191-229.